

THE STORY OF OREGON.

A History

With Portraits and Biographies

BY

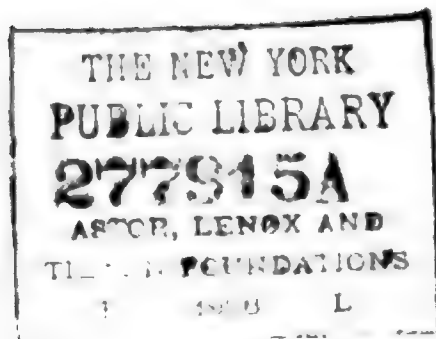
JULIAN HAWTHORNE.

IN TWO VOLUMES.

VOLUME II.

AMERICAN HISTORICAL PUBLISHING CO., N. Y.

1892.



THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

PART III.—THE ERA OF SETTLEMENT.

CHAPTER VII.

THE CRACK OF THE OX-WHIP.

Two conspicuous features in early Oregon history : the provisional government and the emigrations across the plains—Spontaneous character of important human events—Westward trend of Asiatic nations in early times—Man has now made the complete circuit of the globe—The Pacific is the end, as it was the beginning, of the pilgrimage—Causes of this continuous movement—Its effect on human civilization—A thousand years of Europe—Columbus and the Puritans—Advance of the pioneers across the continent—A halt at the Mississippi—Seeming futility of further advance—But the hereditary impulse overcame merely prudential considerations—The pioneers own failure to account for this impulse—Nesmyth's remarks—Pioneers did not claim to act solely from far-seeing and self-abnegating motives—External stimuli—Effect upon emigration of St. Louis' geographical position—Individual independence of the emigrants—Camping arrangements and organization—Agreeable features of the trip—Impressive scenery—Marvellous features of the Platte region—Hardships of the mountain passes—Storms and mirages—Round the camp-fire—Men of destiny—Heat, cold, disease, and famine—All superfluities abandoned—Death, birth, and marriage—Fights with Indians—Heroism of pioneer women—The "Bone Express"—Crossing rivers—Passing the Cascades—Revelations of character—Responsibility of the Government for much of the suffering of the pioneers—Domination of Southern slave-holders—But Oregon is to-day the better because only the strong and brave could survive—Jean Applegate's tribute to Whitman—Character of Applegate—Character of Burnett—Nesmyth, Holman, Simmons, Bush—All States represented, and many countries of Western Europe—Burnett and Marshall—Discoveries of gold—Anecdotes of McLoughlin and of the buckskin-clad boy—Nesmyth's aphorism on the pioneers.... 11.

CHAPTER VIII.

THE LOG-CABIN.

Land and water routes to Oregon—The route *via* Panama theoretically the shortest—Its practical disadvantages—Congestion of travel there

at the period of the gold rush—Disease, robbery, and delay—Extrava- gant rates of fare—General Adair's experience—The route through Mexico—Hostility of the inhabitants— <i>Ladrones</i> —Majority of emi- grants after 1847 stopped at San Francisco—Oregon pioneers at the gold-diggings—First effect of the excitement injurious, but in the long run beneficial—The general political situation on the Pacific slope at this time—Mexican inhabitants—Tyler and Bentón—Fré- mont's surveys—His expedition in 1845—Suspected designs of Eng- land—Frémont's secret instructions—Tyler reasserts the Monroe Doctrine—Gillespie's message to Frémont—War inevitable—Frémont accepts leadership of Californians—The Grizzly Bear Flag—Com- modore Sloat's vacillation—Stockton succeeds him—Capitulation at Cahuenga—Frémont's record—California nearly lost through Cal- houn's unpatriotic course—Burnett elected governor—Oregon and California of mutual help to each other—Vindication of "The Path- finder"—Captain John H. Couch—His first voyage to the Columbia —McLoughlin defeats his enterprise—His second voyage in 1843— The corner grocery—Couch's prosperity—The steamship era in Oregon—Panama railroad, overland stage, and pony express—Char- acter and achievements of the Oregon pioneers—Statistics of settle- ment—Tom Owens—Celiast—Indian discontent—Importation of hunting dogs and Spanish cattle—The log-cabin—Changes after the gold fever.	46
---	----

CHAPTER IX.

THE PROVINCIAL GOVERNMENT.

Free life *versus* restraints of civilization—Indians, half breeds, and the Hudson's Bay Company—Internal differences—American instinct for order—Sir George Simpson—Methodist mission designates two magistrates, 1837—Memorializing Congress—Death of Ewing Young—Proceedings at his funeral, 1841—Three factions—Compromise—Consultation with Wilkes—Increase of emigration—Oregon Institute—W. H. Gray's plans to secure provincial government—Political value of surprise—The two "Wolf Meetings"—British opposition to the movement—How to turn "No" into "Yes"—Jo Meek—The meeting of May 2d—Victory of American settlers—The Legislative Committee—The Granary—The triumvirate: Beers, Hill, and Gale—The Cockstock case—Law concerning negroes—The election of 1844—"Fifty-Four Forty, or Fight"—Abernethy made first governor, 1845—Meek takes a census—Character of the provincial government—Congress decides on the boundary line of 49°—Incidents of emigration—"The Travelling Nursery"—Benton's letter to the Oregonians—Abernethy sends Thornton to Washington—Thornton submits a memorial to Congress, and drafts a constitution—Opposition of South-

ern senators—Filibustering—Final passage of the bill conceding a territorial government to Oregon, August 13th, 1848—Polk appoints General Lane governor—Arrival of Lane at Oregon City, and issue of proclamation, March 3d, 1849.....	80
---	----

PART IV.—THE ERA OF DEVELOPMENT.

CHAPTER X.

CAUSES AND CONSEQUENCES OF THE WHITMAN MASSACRE.

The Indian side of white conquest—Roman Catholic <i>versus</i> Protestant methods—Natural misapprehension on the part of the Indians—The Hudson's Bay Company's policy—Its attitude toward Americans—Causes of Indian hostility to settlers—Whitman suspected of practising the black art—Protestant and Catholic missions—Comparative prosperity of the latter—Whitman's error—The Cayuses' quandary—Evil counsels of Tom Hill and Joe Lewis—Flint, steel, and tinder—Whitman plans to go to the Dalles—His indignation at Blanchet's promptitude—Tam su-ky's sick wife—Massacre of Whitman—Father Brouillet's responsibility—The company's neglect—McBean's pusillanimous conduct—Abernethy calls for volunteers—Nesmyth in command—Skirmish at Meek's crossing—No definite result attained, but the Cayuses leave the country—Escape of Joe Lewis.....	112
---	-----

CHAPTER XI.

POLITICS, PROGRESS, AND WAR.

Irksomeness of territorial form of government—Political events from 1850 to 1859—Organization of the government—Gaines succeeds Lane as governor—Friction between Whigs and Democrats—Gold found at Rogue River—Washington separates from Oregon—Curry made governor—Attempt to form a State constitution defeated by Democratic split—Its cause—Uncertainty as to the true seat of government—Conflict of rival towns—The salary argument—A popular vote—Its perverse issue—Constitutional Bill passed in 1857—Enabling act passed by Congress, February 12th, 1859—Oregon a State—Commercial matters—Steamboat traffic—Telegraph line—Agricultural development in the gold region—Indian troubles—Fighting with Rogue River tribes—Inevitableness of Indian wars in new countries—Red and white incompatible—Sporadic hostilities—Disadvantages of the settlers—Dissensions between the tribes offset by jealousy between	
---	--

<u>regulars and volunteers—Belief in Indian union an error—Massacre of the Ward party—A winter campaign discountenanced—Political wrangling—Major Haller hangs four of the murderers—The Lupton affair—Temporizing policy of the regulars—Indian vengeance for the Lupton attack—Heroism of Mrs. Harris—Panic in the valley—Governor Stevens of Washington—His treaties with the Indians of the Northeast—Not ratified by Congress—Consequent misunderstanding between Indians and settlers—Skirmishes with Indians—General Wool's views—Nesmyth and Raines—Campaign against the Yakimas—Its partial success—Governor Stevens as a hero of comic opera—A war to rescue him—Transactions with Peu-peu-mox-mox.....</u>	<u>130</u>
---	------------

CHAPTER XII.

WAR AND PEACE.

<u>Battle of Walla Walla—Killing of Peu-peu-mox-mox under a flag of truce—The Indians defeated after a five days' battle—Stevens and Wool—Major Haller's retreat—A naval force at Seattle—Corrupt commissary service—The Rogue River troubles become acute—Siege of Gallic Creek—Defeat of American troops at Grave Creek—Disposal of troops in the valley—Lack of discipline and design in the campaigns—Consolidation of forces under General Lamerick—Battle of Big Meadows—Indecisive result—Enos's conspiracy—Murder of Ben Wright—Chief John attacks Captain Angur and is defeated—Successes of the volunteers and regulars—Surrender of the Indian tribes in the valley—General Wool's plans for managing the Columbia Indians—The attack on the Cascades—Siege of the block-house—Rescue by Colonel Wright—Failure of his efforts to conciliate Kama-i akun—Governor Stevens's two expeditions—Battle of Grand Rond—Partially successful result—Colonel Shaw's ultimatum—Steptoe succeeds Wright—Stevens's disastrous conference with the tribes—The Puget Sound campaign a brilliant success—Offset by the disgraceful defeat of Colonel Steptoe—His flight and narrow escape—General Clarke's decisive campaign—Total defeat of the Indians—Sixteen ring-leaders hanged—Permanent peace assured—Expenses defrayed by Congress—Conclusion.....</u>	<u>165</u>
---	------------

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

	PAGE
<u>Alexander, R.....</u>	<u>371</u>
<u>Arrington, V. L.....</u>	<u>372</u>
<u>Bailey, Douglas W.....</u>	<u>373</u>
<u>Baker, Frank C.....</u>	<u>344</u>
<u>Beebe, Charles F.....</u>	<u>374</u>
<u>Binswanger, Otto S.....</u>	<u>377</u>
<u>Browne, James.....</u>	<u>378</u>
<u>Cake, H. M.....</u>	<u>445</u>
<u>Charlton, A. D....</u>	<u>446</u>
<u>Clark, E. G.....</u>	<u>383</u>
<u>Clarno, Francis....</u>	<u>384</u>
<u>Cox, Lewis B....</u>	<u>391</u>
<u>Deady, Edward N.....</u>	<u>449</u>
<u>De Spain, Jeremiah.....</u>	<u>432</u>
<u>Dodd, Charles H....</u>	<u>389</u>
<u>Dolph, Cyrus A.....</u>	<u>242</u>
<u>Dowell, Benjamin F.....</u>	<u>217</u>
<u>Durham, George H.....</u>	<u>385</u>
<u>Easton, F. S.....</u>	<u>450</u>
<u>Forbes, C. M.....</u>	<u>274</u>
<u>Furnish, W. J.....</u>	<u>451</u>
<u>George, M. C.....</u>	<u>428</u>
<u>Grant, William.....</u>	<u>434</u>
<u>Griffin, Martin G.....</u>	<u>395</u>
<u>Gross, Rev. William H.....</u>	<u>292</u>
<u>Hacheney, Frank.....</u>	<u>297</u>
<u>Hawthorne, J. C.....</u>	<u>283</u>
<u>Holman, Frederick V.....</u>	<u>396</u>
<u>Holman, James D.....</u>	<u>284</u>
<u>Holt, Joseph.....</u>	<u>345</u>
<u>Hurlburt, W. H.....</u>	<u>414</u>
<u>Ison, L. Buford.....</u>	<u>403</u>
<u>Jeffery, E. J.....</u>	<u>301</u>

	PAGE
Kellogg, Orrin, Jr.....	398
Kelly, Penumbra.....	302
Kiernan, John.....	345
Kinney, Robert C.....	206
Kirk, T. J.....	307
Klosterman, John.....	304
Laidlaw, James.....	308
Lane, Joseph.....	196
Leasure, John C.....	311
McBride, George W.....	343
McCoy, E. O.....	407
McElroy, E. B.....	267
McKee, Edward D.....	273
Mackay, Donald.....	249
Mackenzie, Kenneth A. J.....	253
Mackenzie, Malcolm.....	259
Macleay, Donald.....	259
Macleay, Kenneth.....	262
Marquam, U. S. G.....	462
Mason, W. S.....	262
Meussdorffer, C. H.....	316
Miller, B. E.....	408
Monastes, David.....	434
Montgomery, James B.....	223
Muir, William T.....	452
Nesmith, James W.....	200
Newbury, W. S.....	317
Nichols, A. S.....	410
Nickell, Charles.....	456
Noland, George.....	458
Noon, W. C.....	331
Olmsted, M. L.....	303
Osborn, T. F.....	335
Panton, A. C.....	419
Paxton, O. F.....	415
Pierce, Walter M.....	458
Pope, George.....	339
Putnam, James B.....	419
Raley, James H.....	350
Royal, Osmon.....	421
Shattuck, Erasmus D.....	278
Shelton, John W.....	422
Shofner, James C.....	426
Smith, Milton W.....	438
Smith, Robert G.....	461

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

vii

	PAGE
Snow, Taylor N.....	439
Staver, George W.....	354
Stearns, Loyal B.....	359
Steel, George A.....	244
Steel, James.....	271
Stewart, J. T.....	443
Story, George L.....	363
Summers, Owen F.....	364
Teal, Joseph N.....	444
Thompson, D. P.....	312
Tuttle, B. B.....	321
Weidler, Milton.....	330
Wells, George M.....	326
Whalley, John W.....	226
White, Eugene D.....	401
Willey, Sidney B.....	413

ILLUSTRATIONS.

	PAGE
Atkinson, Rev. George H.....	323
Bailey, Douglas W.....	257
Baker, Frank C.....	209
Beebe, Charles F.....	263
Binswanger, Otto S.....	269
Browne, James.....	275
Cake, H. M.....	417
Charlton, A. D.....	423
Clarno, Francis.....	281
Cox, Lewis B.....	299
Deady, Edward N.....	429
Dodd, Charles H.....	293
Dowell, Benjamin F.....	35
Durham, George H.....	287
Forbes, C. M.....	113
Godard, L. A.....	333
Grant, William.....	435
Griffin, Martin G.....	305
Gross, Rev. William H.....	131
Hacheney, Frank.....	137
Holman, Frederick V.....	309
Holman, James D.....	125
Holt, Joseph.....	221
Jeffery, E. J.....	143
Kellogg, Orrin.....	313
Kellogg, Mrs. M. E.....	319
Kiernan, John.....	215
Kinney, Robert C.....	23
Laidlaw, James.....	149
Lane, Joseph.....	Frontispiece
Leasure, John C.....	155
McElroy, E. B.....	95
McKee, Edward D.....	107
Mackay, Donald.....	59

ILLUSTRATIONS.

ix

	PAGE
Mackenzie, Kenneth A. J.....	65
Macleay, Donald.....	71
Macleay, Kenneth.....	77
Marquam, U. S. G.....	459
Mason, W. S.....	83
Meussdorffer, C. H.....	161
Miller, B. E.....	347
Montgomery, James B.....	41
Muir, William T.....	441
Nesmith, James W.....	17
Newbury, W. S.....	167
Nichols, A. S.....	351
Nickell, Charles... ..	447
Noon, W. C.....	191
Osborn, T. F.....	197
Panton, A. C.....	363
Paxton, O. F.....	361
Pope, George.....	203
Putnam, James B.....	369
Raley, James H.....	227
Royal, Osmon.....	375
Shattuck, Erasmus D.....	119
Shelton, John W.....	381
Shofner, James C.....	387
Smith, Milton W.....	393
Smith, Robert G.....	453
Snow, Taylor N.....	399
Staver, George W.....	233
Stearns, Loyal B.....	239
Steel, George A.....	53
Steel, James	101
Stewart, J. T.....	405
Story, George L.....	245
Summers, O.....	251
Teal, Joseph N.....	411
Thompson, D. P.....	29
Tuttle, B. B.....	173
Weidler, Milton.....	185
Wells, George M.....	179
Whalley, John W.....	47
White, Eugene D.....	341
Willey, Sidney B.....	355
Residence of W. S. Mason, Portland, Ore.....	89
Rogue River, Southern Pacific Railroad.....	327
Rogue River Valley, Southern Pacific Railroad.....	337



THE STORY OF OREGON.

A HISTORY.

BY JULIAN HAWTHORNE.

PART III.

THE ERA OF SETTLEMENT.

CHAPTER VII.

THE CRACK OF THE OX-WHIP.

AMONG the events which took place between 1840 and 1860, none are more significant and striking than the formation of the Provisional Government of Oregon, and the great emigration across the plains. To the former, brief allusion has already been made ; we shall have occasion to discuss it more thoroughly anon. For the present, the latter phenomenon may profitably engage our attention.

Some if not all of the most important changes incident to the human race seem to occur involuntarily ; they are not the outcome of calculation, foresight, or deliberate design, but appear to partake of the nature of instincts, inexplicable to those immediately actuated by them, and puzzling even to the historian. We know that

the moon has much to do with the rise and ebb of ocean tides ; and we recognize (without being able scientifically to explain it) that instinct supplies the place of reason in impelling migratory animals to their northern and southern journeys. But while unreasoning animals regularly pursue their pilgrimages between south and north, man, who reasons, has been, ever since history has taken cognizance of him, pushing irregularly but persistently in a westerly direction. During that long stretch of ages which intervened between the settlement of the valley of the Euphrates and the closing years of the present century, he has made the complete circuit of the globe ; the latest pioneer who scaled the Cascade Range of Oregon looked across the Pacific to the cradle of his race. It has taken us at least four thousand years to make the trip, and in the course of it we have also advanced from the more or less amiable barbarism of our primitive condition to our present approximately perfect state of material civilization, enlightenment, and prosperity. We can go no farther without treading in our own footsteps. The same vast ocean which in the beginning barred our way toward the rising sun, now intervenes between us and the going down thereof.

It is never desirable to refer to a purely supernatural source facts which can be accounted for on any theory of physical or mental evolution. Christians, indeed, must always believe that the Creator rules his creation, and silently influences men to do whatever their best interests demand should be done. But Infinite wisdom, we may suppose, does not require to transcend the laws it has imposed upon human beings in order to work out its predetermined results. The geographical distribution of land and water being what they are, we may surmise that there was good reason for beginning the world, so to speak, on the eastern shores of the Pacific. If the whole face of the earth is to feel the effects of the march of progress, it was essential that this march should begin,

physically as well as metaphysically, at the point from which movement was freest and easiest. Uncivilized man dreads the sea, but takes kindly to terrestrial wanderings. When, therefore, our Oriental ancestors felt the first impulse or necessity to abandon the land of their birth, the topography of their situation constrained them to travel in a westerly direction ; eastward they could not go, and they would naturally shun both the bleakness of the North and the torrid heat of the regions farther southward. But westward extended illimitably the vast continuous expanse of Asia and Europe ; there were nations to conquer, corn to eat, discoveries to make ; and wheresoever they might pitch their camp, rumors would reach them of things strange and desirable awaiting them beyond the farther horizon ; and though they might delay for a year or a century to follow the lure, yet sooner or later onward must they fare, overspreading the broad continent, seeking they knew not what, but ever hoping to find at last the foreordained home where their feet might rest from journeying, and a final Eden bloom in everlasting beauty.

For a thousand years the billows of the Atlantic stayed their advance. The interval was spent in acquiring skill and stature to qualify themselves for the next stage of the long journey. Forms of religion fought and fell and multiplied ; political systems passed through all stages of tyranny on their way toward freedom ; modern science dawned in the cosmic brain of Bacon, and Shakespeare's hand indited the mighty prelude of a new literature. When the fulness of time was come, the mariner of Genoa led the way whither countless millions were to follow. And in 1624 the Mayflower bore to New England the tiny nucleus of what was destined, within two hundred and fifty years, to become the mightiest of nations.

It is not difficult, recognizing as we do the strength of hereditary impulse, to comprehend that the traditions of

forty centuries should have become, in the souls of our American pioneers, an overpowering and inevitable instinct. They turned their faces toward the Pacific as inevitably as the plant turns toward the light. Through forests, over mountains, across valleys and plains they steadily bent their way ; the vanguard of buckskinned hunters fought the Indians, drove back the bear, the wolf, and the panther, and shot the deer and the buffalo. In the wake of these half-wild men came the frontier farmer with his cattle, his wife and children, and his log-cabin ; he made clearings and planted grain, and improved the Indian trails into rude highways. Every new year found the boundaries of domestic life creeping and spreading westward ; and what was won never was relinquished. The sons of each generation, in emulation of their fathers, harnessed wagons of their own, and, taking their young wives with them, bade farewell to the old home, and set out in quest of new. The remote roar of growing cities behind them hastened their steps ; the vague hope of some earthly paradise before them wooed them on. They must live a free life amid free surroundings ; they had married the land, and must needs enjoy its virginity.

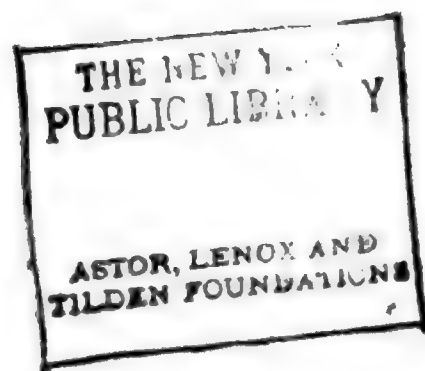
Yet once again, upon the eastern banks of the Father of Waters, a halt was called. From beyond came strange tales of desolate plains, of waterless deserts, of inaccessible mountains, and of merciless hordes of savages. Man, it was said, could not live in those trackless regions ; the limits of possible settlement had been reached. And then came wars and rumors of wars, and conflicting claims of England, France, and Spain. The pioneers of America paused, and each asked himself whether this were indeed the end.

But no ; the pressure of manifest destiny was not yet exhausted. One more effort remained to be made, and perhaps the mightiest effort of all. Against it both man and nature were arrayed. In order to take the next step

they must leave certain plenty for almost certain destitution ; they must exchange peace and safety for danger and battle ; they must abandon a land flowing with milk and honey for a wilderness where death dwelt with solitude. Why should they make such a sacrifice ? The Puritans crossed the seas in search of civil and religious liberty ; but no such pretext could be pleaded for the passage of the Rocky Mountains. If ever a great enterprise appeared to the outward view objectless, it was surely this. Vast tracts on the hither side of the Mississippi were yet unexplored and unoccupied. The nation had not yet begun to fill up its existing domain. Setting aside the political complications sure to be provoked by a farther advance, and the fact that the National Government did not disguise its hostility to the project, the conviction was general that the country beyond the great river was in all respects less desirable than the one we already possessed. What, then, was the inducement ? Now and then, it is true, a far-seeing statesman like Jefferson or Benton, or an enthusiast like Frémont, would urge the value of the portals of the Pacific coast as gateways for the commerce of India ; or would bring news of fertile valleys and navigable rivers beyond the snow-crowned barriers. But the average pioneer knew little of the broader designs of statecraft, and was, perhaps, disposed to be a trifle sceptical as to the value of Government surveys. He did not care about India ; but he did care to go where few or none had preceded him, and to carve out a fortune for himself unhampered by the criticisms and the restraints of a settled population, and build a cabin whence he might ride for hours in any direction without coming in sight of another human habitation. " I must be moving," quoth Daniel Boone ; " they're crowding me so here that I can't breathe. Why, a man has taken up a farm right over there, not twenty-five miles from my door !" The deep, hereditary love of change and space overcame the

considerations of ease-loving prudence. To brave hardships, though only for the sake of braving them, is the trait of a dominant and conquering race. The pioneer was not a logician, nor a psychological analyst, nor even a political economist. He was a man overflowing with health, energy, and vitality ; he loved to be alive, to hope, to measure himself against odds and vanquish them. When asked for a reason for the faith that was in him, he could give but a lame and inconclusive reply. To obey an instinct is one thing ; to justify it by chapter and verse, another.

“ Why did I emigrate to Oregon ? ” said General Nesmyth, in his address to the Pioneer Association. “ Perhaps because I was poor, homeless, friendless ; because I was by temperament adventurous, and one place was much the same to me as another. A change might better me, and could not easily work me harm. But this was not the case with many of my companions. Among them were staid, mature, married men, leaving comfortable homes to cross hostile deserts, whence was no possibility of return. They turned their backs on the cheap and fruitful lands that lay close at hand, and went forth to face the probable alternative of being either starved or scalped. No tyrannous government oppressed them where they were ; no religious intolerance harassed them ; nor were they lured on by the calculations of avarice. On the other hand, it can hardly be maintained that they were prompted to emigrate by a patriotic desire to save Oregon to the Union. They did not pretend to be missionaries of liberty. Their splendid achievement was the incident, not the object of their journey. They sought room and freedom ; the rest came of itself. They builded better than they knew. There is no need to praise them beyond their deserts. Only the brave started, and only the brave and strong got through. Pioneering was in their blood and their traditions ; they were not of the cultured tribe that cling to social amenities.



They had listened in childhood to tales of adventure told by the fireside, half true and half apocryphal. They were familiar with the log-cabin, the rifle, and the saddle. They were poor, and ignorant of the ways of cities, and they went forth to win an independent footing in the world. But few save Marcus Whitman had clear views from the first of the potentialities and the importance of the northwest territory. He and Benton were the prophets of Oregon. Calhoun, speaking in the Senate at Washington in the interests of the Southern slave-holders, characterized Oregon as "a God-forsaken region." Whitman risked his life, and finally sacrificed it, in the successful effort to disprove that groundless calumny."

Thus, or to this effect, spoke General Nesmyth. These straightforward men of action did not seek to cast a false glamour of transcendental heroism over their exploits. They formulated no scheme of State-making; they proceeded systematically from one thing to another; when they found themselves in need of anything, they got it—if they could. Had they, on their arrival on the coast, discovered a civilized State ready-made, they would have been apt to disrupt it from the same occult motive which moves a school-boy to smash the school-room windows. To some among them, perhaps, the word "State" recalled undesirable memories. As for civilization, they brought with them as much of that commodity as their present requirements demanded; and there was a saying that every emigrant from Missouri carried with him in his kit civilization, the Constitution, Tom Benton's speeches, and the "Resolutions" of Andrew Jackson. A North Carolinian declared that he came to Oregon in order to escape an apprehended negro insurrection; a Virginian wished to avoid the degrading influence upon labor of slavery; another, who had lost caste in his native State because he owned no slaves, crossed the Rocky Mountains in order to be on equal terms again with society. A man from Mississippi fled from fever and

ague ; a farmer from Vermont retreated before the discouraging severity of the New England winters. An Ohioan joined the pilgrimage because he had been given to understand that Oregon "wasn't fenced in, and no one would dare drive him off." Lindsay Applegate, a name well known and honored on the Pacific slope, became a member of the emigration of 1842, because a pro-slavery mob had driven him out of his native voting-place. But in all these cases the pretexts adduced were obviously superficial ones only. The real stimulus was deeper. As the poet "does but sing because he must," so the Oregon pioneers, reason or none, were bound to reach Oregon or leave their bones (as hundreds of them did) upon the trail.

Bearing in mind that this movement was not the Hegira of an organized community, but that each individual or family set forth on an independent basis, it is remarkable with what completeness all the essential elements of human activity and industry were represented. Thanks to the fact that the town of St. Louis was the necessary point of departure for all, and that, in order to cross the mountains before the snow fell, it was indispensable to be on the road as early as possible in the spring, these independent units were inevitably united in great caravans. They were never long in company without discovering that they contained within their body corporate all the ingredients of the modern social state. On the other hand, their attempts to maintain something like military discipline during the march uniformly resulted in failure. The captains they appointed did not command ; the subordinates did not obey. Only the pressure of immediate danger—and not always even that—availed to bind them together in mutual forbearance and co-operation. Each was convinced that he was right and all the rest wrong. Nevertheless, for the greater part of the journey there was but one trail ; and a day's march was always so many miles. The leading wagon was seldom more than

two miles ahead of the hindmost one ; and when a halt was made for the night, they were joined together in a great circle, having an interior diameter of eighty or one hundred yards. This circle was previously marked out on the prairie, and the file of wagons followed one another round the ring, so that when all were in place and the teams unhitched, the tongue and chains of one wagon would just connect with the stern of the wagon in front of it. Thus a close corral was formed, proof against any ordinary attack. The teams were unyoked and driven outside the ring to pasture, and the little community, safely ensconced within, built its fires, cooked its evening meal, chatted round its piles of blazing buffalo chips, and, in due time, turned into its wagons to sleep ; a watch, of course, being left on guard. The able-bodied men of the community were divided into three companies, and each of these into four watches ; every third night it was the duty of one of these companies to take its turn at keeping on the alert. The first watch was set at eight in the evening, and the fourth was relieved at four o'clock in the morning. At the noon halt no corral was formed, but the wagons were drawn up in column, four abreast, and the teams watered and fed without unhitching. Such was the general order of procedure, to be modified more or less according to circumstances.

Although every pioneer was resolute in maintaining that he or his party had undergone greater hardships than any previous emigrants, and although hardships were in fact abundant and severe, yet the trip was far from being destitute of amusing and agreeable features, especially in its earlier stages. The peril from Indians, after the nervousness of the first week or two had subsided, became rather stimulating than otherwise to the bolder spirits ; they enjoyed the sensation of invading forbidden territory ; they compared the expedition to a sort of continuous poaching foray or prolonged raid. The pure air and constant movement begot enormous ap-

petites, which cavilled not at niceties of cookery, provided only that there were enough to cook. Food was, of course, more limited in variety than in quantity, and fresh vegetables were dearly craved ; nay, the mere utterance of the word “ potatoes ” in a silent camp would immediately cause it to become vocal.

The scenery, though changing radically as the train advanced, was never devoid of impressive features. Even the rolling prairie lands showed a variety in their sameness. On every side stretched measureless miles of waving grass—blue-stem, buffalo, gramma—spangled with flowers, and undulating like a sea beneath the breath of the warm Chinook wind, blowing from the Japanese current through the mountain passes of Montana. The loneliness of nature, the absence of human habitations—for, with the exception of Forts Laramie and Hall, there was not a single civilized dwelling between the Missouri and Oregon—touched the heart as with an austere monition. Animals and vegetation abounded in the great valley, but farther onward grass grew in concentrated bunches with bare spaces between ; trees gathered in clumps, animals herded together in masses, as the buffalo, or congregated in villages, as the prairie-dogs. For hours not even an insect would be seen ; then a myriad swarm of locusts would becloud the sky, or acres of creeping black crickets beset the path. At times the rivers would be thronged with innumerable salmon ; then for days no fish could be seen. Nature, within sight of the Rockies, seemed to lose her evenness and serenity, and to become violent and sensational. The panorama of the Platte resembled the fantastic visions of a dream or the weird scenery of a fairy tale. Imaginative names were bestowed by the toiling pilgrims upon the strange phenomena that met their eyes. The bluffs and buttes of yellow clay, moulded by the waters or glaciers of a past epoch, assumed striking architectural forms. One had the aspect of a vast ruined edifice, the roof fallen in,

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATION

the huge doorways and windows obstructed with broken fragments, the tall arches, here shattered, yonder still intact. Another mass presented the varied forms of an antediluvian city ; another showed the sweep of a titanic amphitheatre ; another, the grandeur of a mausoleum. Here was an antique palace, with a tower on either side the entrance, and with hanging gardens aloft, like those of Babylon ; and there, a fortress large enough to contain the armies of an empire, strengthened with glacis, bastions and turrets. Now there appeared two rows of gigantic mansions, fronting each other, as in a city of the Brobdingnags ; and flanking them, a fortified wall compared with which that which protected China was but a garden fence. Yonder a conical pile is uplifted in bold outline against the sky, with ascending stairways mounting to its dizzy summit, as if the temple of Belus had grown to the stature of a mountain. The entire region lies in soundless solitude ; the colossal race that inhabited it are passed away, and the mightier foes that overthrew them are likewise buried in an unknown past.

The pioneers had a perception of the picturesque and poetic, though they were perhaps more apt to recognize the majesty of their natural environment in the retrospect, than while in the act of pressing forward for dear life to the next watering-place. The passes of the mountains, with their headlong precipices and profound abysses and inaccessible peaks of snow, were magnificent to the eye, but terrible to the toiling foot and laboring lungs. The wild rivers, thundering and foaming between their rocky walls, and leaping in white tumult down their rapids, were inspiring as spectacles, but appalling to him who must find a way across them. Moreover, this portion of the route had to be attacked at a time when the caravan, exhausted and depleted by months of incessant travel, was least fitted to endure extra hardship. Furious storms were frequent, with lightning smiting like artillery, hailstones rattling like bullets, thunder as of the bursting

open of the earth, and rain descending out of the clouds in continuous masses. Débris would fly through the air; fragments of the hillsides, undermined by the waters, would tumble avalanche-wise into the shrieking torrent, and meanwhile the air would become so dark that none could see where to avoid the danger. These tornadoes, which were generally as brief as they were terrific, were sometimes followed by the mountain mirage, a rarer phenomenon than that of the plains, but more vivid and striking. Places fifty miles away, on the farther side of mountains, have been seen lifted in the air, apparently close at hand; and on one occasion the phantom of a pack-train was descried making its way along a precipitous acclivity. The superstition of the mountaineers declared the sight of one of these apparitions to be a sure harbinger of death.

Men who had passed through such experiences as these might say, with the pious Æneas, "*Forsan et hæc olim meminisse juvabit*;" but at the moment they would doubtless have been willing to exchange any degree of awful sublimity for a modicum of ease and security. Probably the most agreeable hours were those spent by the camp-fire, after the trials of the day were over. Then the banjo or the violin would be brought out, and played to the accompaniment of men's and women's voices; sometimes there would be a dance on the level area of the enclosure; the children would play at Indians among the wheels of the wagons; youths and maidens would wander apart, and test one another's hearts; once in a while a wedding would be solemnized beneath the evening stars. The elders, whose spring-time of romance had gone by, would exchange reminiscences of the past, or attempt to forecast the future. But neither the wisest nor the most sanguine of them foresaw the magnitude of the gifts which the future held in store.

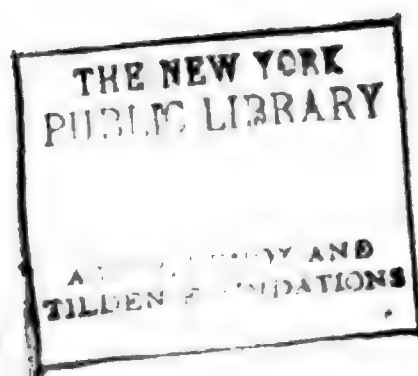
Upon the whole, there seems to have been a broad, open-air jollity about the majority of the pioneers, which

gave way only under the severest pressure. Great was their hopefulness ; nor could they have missed the satisfaction that comes from the constant victory over odds. In truth, they were a remarkable people. No other race of men would have ventured to undertake, with the means to which they were restricted, a journey so arduous—a journey of two thousand miles, in slow-moving ox-teams, through a hostile and unknown country. As each danger and difficulty arose, their resources must devise means to overcome it. They, if any men, deserve the title of men of destiny. In them was incarnate the essence of that spirit which we are proud to call American. Whatever their faults or their deficiencies of education, they were the right men in the right place, and the place was one of the most important in our history.

As the enterprise was a momentous one, so were the sufferings and individual disasters incident to it great and moving. All must endure the extremes of heat and cold, of thirst, and even of hunger. A man may bear his own hardships, but it needs more than stoicism to witness, without being able to relieve it, the suffering of wife and children. As the teams dragged slowly along the dusty trail in the vicinity of the Platte, with billowy sand-hills on one side and the yellow river on the other, the sun beat down upon them with perpendicular rays, and the warmth became well-nigh unendurable. Soon after the start in the morning, the women and children clambered into the great canvas-covered vehicles, not to emerge again till the noon rest. An hour or two later, such of the men as were not on duty also sought shelter. The drivers stalked along, limberly and lonesome ; but ere long they too succumbed, so far as to take a seat on the wagon-tongue, where they sweltered and dozed, waving their long whips at intervals, and singing out a rhythmical “ Git up, thar ! ” The caravan was preceded at some distance by a party of men on horseback, to look out for obstructions or dangers, and to prepare the noon-

ing and camping grounds. In the rear of the wagons follow the loose horses of the expedition, driven by a handful of men or boys ; and the procession is brought up by a large herd of horned cattle, straggling, obstinate and lazy, and with difficulty kept in line by the vigilant activity of those appointed to the task. When the indications for game are good, squads of hunters gallop off from the main line of march, and may be seen in motion, at a distance of many miles, through that translucent atmosphere. But on the trail the dust cloud hangs thick ; it settles on the clothing, clings to the perspiring skin, dries the throat, and generates sores on lips and eyes. As noon draws near, with the prospect of fresh water to drink, the procession shows signs of arousing itself from its lethargy of exhaustion. The women reach down the coffee-pots and cans from the upper decks of the wagons. Thirst was chronic, and practically insatiable for both man and beast. They made the most of the noon hour ; but then the weary march must be resumed once more, with flagging energies. And still the sun beat mercilessly down, and still the dust clouds enveloped all. Once in a while a passing thunder-storm would drench the party, and perhaps, also, stampede the cattle, which must then be pursued and rounded-in by the drivers.

Day after day the obstacles would become greater. Wagons shrunk in the hot, dry atmosphere, and went to pieces. Oxen died, and their bodies were left to be devoured by the wolves that always hovered near. The supreme necessity for haste, at all costs, caused everything not absolutely essential to life to be thrown out of the groaning vehicles. Fever smote the camps, and the fatal cholera ; men, women, and children died, and the road was lined with hasty graves. Husbands lost their wives, wives their husbands, or they survived to find themselves childless. The lone, sandy soil afforded but inadequate protection to the bodies, and when, after



making one interment, the burying-party returned to lay another corpse beside the first, they sometimes found that wild beasts had been there before them. The graves which the wolves did not despoil were often violated by the Indians, who, in search of plunder, would dig up the poor relics of mortality, strip them bare, and either leave them exposed, or, as in the case of one man, thrust them back head foremost with feet in the air. To guard against these profanations, strange measures were employed. A Mr. Brown, of the emigration of 1847, was buried in the road, without a coffin, and the whole train of wagons was made to pass over his grave. On another occasion the family of a young woman who died at Grave Creek, which flows into Rogue River, burned brush above her grave and corralled cattle upon it. This was in 1846. It was not always by disease or accident that the victims met their death. "Killed by Indians" was the sinister legend inscribed on the head-board of many a burial mound. In 1846 it became necessary to amputate the leg of a boy. No proper implements were at hand, nor any skilled operator; neither, of course, were there any anæsthetics. The limb was taken off with a butcher's knife, the operation lasting nearly two hours. The lad died the same day and was buried that night; on that night, also, a woman of the party was confined, and safely delivered of a son; and a few days earlier there had been a wedding in the tent of a Mr. Lard, whose daughter was married by the Rev. J. A. Cornwell to a young fellow named Mootry. So life and death kept pace with the emigrants, and the sobs of bereavement and the prayers of thanksgiving went up together to heaven.

Cholera was the most fatal scourge incident to the journey. It generally besieged the trains on the flat prairies east of Fort Laramie. One day, and sometimes one hour, decided the fate of those attacked. When the mortality was great, it sometimes became necessary to

leave the stricken ones behind to die on the road. Wagons, beds, and blankets were abandoned with them and left beside the way, and none dared touch them for fear of contagion. Many of the husbands, on losing their wives, would give up the journey and return with their children to St. Louis. But though many wives were left husbandless and childless, there is no instance of one of them having gone back. They dreaded the desolation of the old home more than the uncertainties of the new.

Although no great and overwhelming disaster can be attributed to the Indians, there were many minor fights and conflicts with them on the route. Wilmot with seven others fought a band of one hundred savages for three hours, and came out of the battle with several arrows sticking in him ; and six months later a surgeon in Oregon cut out of his flesh an arrowhead four and a half inches long. David Booth was mortally wounded by Indians and left to die : a detachment of wagons coming along picked him up and carried him as far as Salmon Falls on the Snake River, where he died and was buried. Mrs. MacAlister, whom three Indians attempted to kidnap, knocked one down with an axe and stampeded the others. "That's the sort of emigrants," remarked Jo Meek, "that the Hudson's Bay Company can't turn out of Oregon." In 1845 an Indian brave chased a daughter of one Baily into the camp, not with murderous intent, but, as it appeared, impelled by love ; for he offered her father twenty horses in exchange for her. Baily refused, to the relief of Mr. Gray, who relates the anecdote, and who afterward married the young lady himself. The record of the wives and daughters of the emigrants seems to have been a creditable one from first to last. Plodding wearily on in dust and grime, month after month, or riding cooped up in the stifling wagons, they forbore to complain, and were ever ready to do whatever work came to their hand. When the men were stricken down with disease or exhaustion, the women

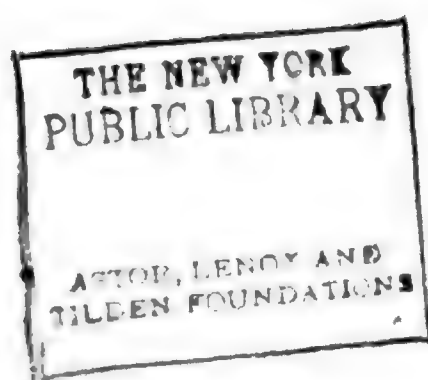
drove the teams, cooked the meals, and cared for the children. Did the former die, the latter performed all their duties and their own as well. They had all to lose by the emigration, and little to gain. Their toil could never cease ; their fortitude and faithfulness passed in silence. In times of danger and suspense, they nerved the men to defend, to avenge, or to hope. No women in our history better merit the crown of the truest womanhood. Where men were enterprising, resourceful, daring, women were heroic, with that purest heroism which involves self-devotion and self-sacrifice.

One of the unique institutions which gradually grew into existence along the route was known as the " Bone Express," by means of which caravans ahead communicated with those behind. The trail, in the course of years, had become strewn with the bones of cattle and game, picked clean by the wolves, and bleached by suns and snows. Upon these smooth, white surfaces the emigrants wrote messages of warning, encouragement, or information, and set up the inscription where it would be sure to attract the notice of friends coming after. Much valuable intelligence was thus conveyed, not only regarding the general features and perils of the way, but also on matters of private and personal concern. A bison's skull, for example, was made to " tell John, Mary is all right ;" the shoulder-blade of an ox informed Sally that " James has taken the California route ; follow !" the jaw-bone of a horse told whom it might concern of a death, a birth, or a wedding, of a practicable ford, of a newly discovered short-cut. In this manner were dry bones made to talk, and many an anxious heart reassured, and many a mishap averted. The Indians seem not to have disturbed these notices, attaching to them, perhaps, a supernatural quality.

The crossing of the rivers involved long delays. The wagon-beds were made water-tight, in order that the vehicles might be floated across like boats, and this was

sometimes done ; the teams and cattle being swum across, guided by men swimming beside them on the side downstream. Occasionally fords were found, but these not seldom proved treacherous, and much loss of provisions resulted. In 1843 eight days were consumed in getting the wagons across the main Platte, and twenty-five or thirty men worked during the whole of the Fourth of July dragging out some which had been swamped, being meanwhile regaled, the chronicler avers, by glowing tales told by young Mr. Nesmyth. For the crossing at Laramie ferry-boats were employed ; and the North Platte, Green, and Snake rivers were forded. These stoppages rendered speed on the intervening marches the more necessary ; and the journey to the Sweetwater generally came to have the aspect of a retreat of a defeated army. From the Sweetwater to the Dalles the progress was slow but uniform ; then the emigrants must summon their final energies for the passage of the Cascades. The stock and wagons had to be carried over the mountain passes ; the roads were terrible, rain and snow fell, and it was no unusual thing for half or three quarters of the stock to perish. This would involve abandoning most of the wagons ; provisions, bedding, and children would be loaded upon the remaining ones, and the men and women must perforce walk. If they arrived at the mouth of the Willamette with their lives and the clothes on their backs, they had reason to be grateful.

It is needless to say that a strain so severe and so long-continued as this—the average time made over the two thousand miles from St. Louis was seldom much less than six months—was likely to develop the characters and sift the natures of those who underwent it. No other experience could more ruthlessly strip off disguises. The true inwardness of men was revealed ; if they did not actually become worse than they had been supposed, or had supposed themselves to be, at any rate they were known for what they were. Men who had hitherto been



pious ceased to pray. The free-handed became miserly, the genial became morose ; all distinctions were levelled. On the other hand, sterling manhood avouched itself wherever it existed ; the good that passed through that furnace of trial was seven times refined. And, as has been said, the women, on the whole, stood the test better than the men. Seldom has a better field for the display of female devotion been offered, and seldom has it been more nobly improved.

But was so much suffering and peril unavoidable ? Impartial examination seems to indicate that the Government at Washington was responsible for by far the greater part of the disasters encountered by the emigrants. That Government, during the earlier years of the century, could fight Barbary, defy England, and forbid the arrest of a naturalized citizen returning on a visit to his native place. Yet it suffered the American pioneers, in their own country, to be murdered and harassed for years, and did nothing to protect them. The means of protection were not wanting. There was an army of eighteen thousand men, any part of which might have been detached to such a duty with incalculable advantage to the caravans ; but not a soldier of them all marched a step or levelled a musket in their defence. It has been estimated that between the years 1842 and 1861 the losses sustained by pioneers, and attributable to Government neglect, amounted to more than a million of dollars over and above the value of donated lands. The reason of this is not far to seek. Congress was dominated by the Southern slave-holders. They perceived that it would not be practicable to introduce slavery into the Northwest, and they resolved, rather than surrender it to the Anti-Slavery Party, to oppose its occupation altogether. A policy more unpatriotic, short-sighted, and unstatesman-like was never acted upon in Washington ; and the eloquent and able men who advocated it in the House and in the Senate deserve the odium which their course

has brought upon them. This is one of the darkest episodes of American history. Yet, like other wrongs, it was the occasion of the display of stubborn virtues; and Oregon to-day is better and not worse because the men who founded her were the chosen of the chosen—the fittest of all the nation. Had the path thither been made easier, many of the weak and worthless, whom the existing obstacles restrained, would have followed it; and internal vice and dissension might have given England the pretext and opportunity to wrest the fair region from our hold.

Before proceeding to treat of the nature of the reception which awaited the emigrants on their arrival, let us dwell for a few moments on the names of some of the more distinguished members, where all are worthy of honor. The expedition of 1843 was, as we have seen, largely stimulated by Whitman, who, passing through St. Louis on his way to Washington, communicated such information and encouragement as fortified the strong and heartened the wavering. Returning, he overtook the party on the plains east of the Platte, and conducted them over the most trying part of the journey. He acted as guide, physician, governor and friend. Mr. Jesse Applegate, who was a member of the expedition, and whose good word was worth having, speaks of the value of Whitman's energy and experience to the migrating column. "His advice, based upon knowledge of the road before us, was 'travel, *travel*, TRAVEL!'—nothing is wise that does not take you along, nothing good that causes a moment's unnecessary delay! His authority and success as a physician saved us many delays that would have been ruinous; and it is no disparagement to others to say that to no other individual are the emigrants of '43 so much indebted as to Dr. Marcus Whitman."

There were nine hundred persons in the caravan of that year, and twelve hundred head of cattle. Applegate,

whose words have been just quoted, was a farmer, trader, and surveyor from Missouri. Though he was neither a leader, manager, nor huckster, yet by dint of his energy and individuality, his resources of original thought, his self-abnegation and independence, he has left his mark on the annals of the time. His opinions were sometimes eccentric and his prejudices strong, but he commanded the hearty respect and good-will of all. There were apparent anomalies in his character. Though a man of fine culture, he shrank from society; he could scarcely utter with comfort a dozen consecutive words, but his silence was more effective, at times, than the verbal eloquence of other men; the power of his genius was felt; and he could write with force and clearness. As a frontiersman, his courage and sagacity were comparable with Boone's; in education and experience he was superior to many of the men who steer the Ship of State at Washington. In politics he was eclectic, sometimes inclining to the Hamiltonian view, sometimes to that of Jefferson; but he was too independent to be a party placeman, and too impracticable to be a leader. He was, however, a prime mover in the formation of the Provincial Government in 1845. In religion, according to his personal friend and political opponent, General Nesmyth, "he broke none of the commandments, but he might smash the tablets!" His reckless liberality in money matters left him a poor man in his old age; not from extravagance on his own account, but by reason of his rashness in endorsing notes for his friends. Applegate was one of the first settlers in Polk County; and, later, he led the way to the Umpqua and to Northern California. In 1846 he was chief of the party that escorted the first emigration over the Southern route. "Pilgrims of the future," observes Judge M. P. Deady, "will turn aside from the highway to contemplate the tomb of the 'Sage of Yoncalla.'"

Another conspicuous figure is that of Peter H. Burnett,

afterward Governor and Justice of the Supreme Court of California. He was a young Missouri lawyer in 1843, though born in Tennessee; and his remarkable natural eloquence, which he exercised in haranguing the emigrants of that year on the bright prospects before them, gave him a prominence in those early days which he never forfeited. In the following year he published a series of letters descriptive of the Oregon country, and describing the route to it, which had a favorable effect upon immigration. In 1848, upon the organization of the territorial government, he declined office and removed to California, with which his history was thenceforth identified. He was still living in 1892, in honored old age, with a pure, brilliant, and useful career behind him.

Nesmyth was of Scotch extraction, and had the broad humor and pungent wit of that people. His natural ability was exceptional, and forced him to the front. On reaching Oregon, in the autumn of 1843, he encamped on the spot where East Portland now stands, on the side of the Willamette opposite to the present city of Portland. He was afterward elected to the Legislature, and, on the outbreak of the Indian wars, was appointed to the command of the American forces. In later years he held successively the posts of Representative and Senator in Washington. The services of none of the pioneers were more useful to the growing community than his, or were given with heartier good-will.

Holman, of Kentucky, the forerunner of a numerous family connection, and Waldo, a substantial Missouri farmer, who sat in the Provincial Legislature, were among the honored citizens of early Oregon. In 1844 Overton, from Tennessee, built his cabin on the land now occupied by Portland, and went into business as a manufacturer of shingles. He afterward sold his land to Pettigrew and Lovejoy, who laid out town lots in 1845, and christened them Portland, after the Maine town of that name. Overton went to Texas, and is said to have

**THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY**

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

met his death there by hanging. The emigration of '44 numbered eight hundred persons ; but in the following year three thousand came, bringing twenty-five hundred head of cattle. They were chiefly farmers from Iowa, and they modelled the statutes of Oregon after Iowa law. A few of them had acquired experience in political affairs, and all of them were men of force and ability. There were now five thousand Americans on the Pacific slope.

Among the best-known arrivals of 1844 were Michael T. Simmons and George W. Bush, a mulatto. The latter was born in Pennsylvania in 1788, but moved, while yet a youth, to Tennessee, and lived there till 1806. He then emigrated to Illinois, and followed the trade of stock-raising for ten years. For the next twenty-eight years he lived in Missouri and accumulated property ; and it was here that he became acquainted with Simmons. In '44 he travelled with Gilliam's train to Oregon, providing transport for several families ; he spent his first winter at the Dalles, caring for emigrant stock. In 1845 he came down the Columbia by pack trail, bringing his cattle with him, and settled on the Washougal, twenty miles east of Vancouver. Bush was a man of great tact and energy, was possessed of an excellent head for business, and of a stubborn love of liberty. He had served his country in the War of 1812, and was in all respects a desirable citizen ; but the Provincial Legislature had passed a law excluding all free negroes from the Territory. Bush, after observing the situation, determined to settle in the neighborhood of Puget Sound, where he would be under British protection. Accordingly he moved northward to what is now Thurston County, Washington State, accompanied by Simmons, who was prompted to this step not only by Bush's influence, but by the fact that the Hudson's Bay Company endeavored to dissuade him from doing so. "The kisses of an enemy are deceitful."

Simmons was a genial, great-hearted man, uneducated,

but gifted with strong common sense, impulsive in temperament, easily led by sympathy and affection, but not to be constrained by force. In character he was generous and just, and the contagion of his indomitable vitality rendered him a natural leader. He was elected to the Legislature from Lewis County, W. T., and one of his first acts was to introduce a measure to guarantee Bush from molestation, which was passed, to the credit and benefit of all concerned. Simmons's son, Christopher Columbus Simmons, in addition to the distinction of his name, had that of being the first American child born north of the Columbia. Michael Simmons died in 1867, the pioneer of his State.

But these two men were by no means the only noteworthy ones in the 1844 emigration. Nearly all of that emigration were frontiersmen, and nearly all the States were represented ; but there were more recruits from the South than from the East ; and not a few came from the countries of Western Europe. It was their pride to keep on the crest of the westward moving wave ; they liked better to contend with nature than with men. Among them were John Fleming, who printed, in 1846, *The Oregon Spectator*, the first newspaper published in Oregon ; Joshua Shaw, who first brought sheep across the plains ; Joseph Watt, who sent wheat round Cape Horn, and James Marshall and Charles Bennett, who, while erecting a mill at Captain Sutter's, in Coloma, Cal., first discovered gold dust. " If that is really gold," exclaimed Bennett, " we can get all we want, and all of us become as rich as Cræsus !" Bennett had acted as subordinate officer of dragoons at Fort Leavenworth, and he met his death fighting in defence of the settlers.

As we shall see in the next chapter, emigrants reached Oregon by sea as well as overland ; and emigration to the west coast was, in 1849, enormously stimulated by the discovery of gold in California, and by other causes, before and after that sensational event. But already in

1845 manifest destiny had admonished the British factor at Fort Vancouver that the American eagle had planted one of his claws on the banks of the Columbia and Willamette, and that something more than shrewd policy would be needed to make him withdraw it. McLoughlin had been in the habit of saying to the Rev. Mr. Parrish, one of the early missionaries, "We will have uninterrupted possession here, for no American families can reach us except by way of Cape Horn." Parrish would reply, "They will come over the mountains." "As well might they try to go to the moon," was McLoughlin's rejoinder; and he treated the first arrivals overland as a species of *lusus naturæ*. But the phenomenon continued to be multiplied at such a rate that he finally changed his attitude, and cried out, with humorous despair, "God forgive me, Parrish, but the Yankees are here sure enough! and the first thing we know, they'll yoke up and drive out the mouth of the Columbia, and come out at Japan!"

It was at about this period, also, that another little episode is quoted, on account of its prophetic significance. A young emigrant, newly arrived, saw a British ship lying in the harbor, and, without going through the formality of asking leave, climbed up the side, leaped on deck, and explored the vessel from stem to stern, this being the first sea-going craft that he had seen. At length he walked into the captain's cabin, where that dignitary was seated, busy with his log-book. The captain looked up and endeavored to abash the buckskin-clad boy with a stony British stare, and finally demanded where he came from and what was his business. "We've come from Missouri," replied the boy, "across the Rocky Mountains; we've come to settle in Oregon, and to rule this country." The captain stared again, and possibly it dawned upon him that a young fellow who had made such a trip as that, and become familiar with thirst, hunger, wild beasts and Indians was not to be intimidated

by a gold-laced cap and a superior manner. "Well, young man," he broke out at last, "I've sailed into the four quarters of this globe, and seen most of the people in it ; but I must say that a cheekier and more audacious set of fellows than you Americans I never ran up against before !"

General J. W. Nesmyth speaks to the same effect, in different words. "I never knew," says he, "so fine a population, as a whole, as I saw in Oregon. All were honest, because there was nothing to steal ; sober, because there was no liquor to drink ; there were no misers, because there was nothing to hoard ; all were industrious, because it was work or starve. There were no temptations, because there were no vices, and all were virtuous, because there was no opportunity to be otherwise." But, once more, the pioneers of Oregon were the right men in the right place ; and we shall presently see that when need came to develop and defend their country, the ability and the courage to do so were never found wanting.

CHAPTER VIII.

THE LOG-CABIN.

ASTOR and others, as we have already seen, had, in the early years of the century, sent ships to the Columbia round Cape Horn. It might seem that this method of approach offered many advantages over the overland route ; there were, at least, no Indians, and no imminent danger of starvation. But people living away from the Atlantic seaboard, being accustomed to wagons and unused to ships, naturally preferred the former. Emigrants from the Southern Atlantic States sometimes followed a trail through Mexico, and sometimes went by Nicaragua or Panama. To most the Cape Horn voyage seemed too long, though in practice it was often a good deal shorter



than the passage across the Isthmus. Nevertheless, at the time of the discovery of gold, in 1848, the steamboat and other sea-going lines stopped at Panama, and often at Chagres. Passengers to the west coast could thus disembark at the latter port, cross the Isthmus, and catch a northward-going vessel at Panama.

In theory this plan was a good one, although, before 1848, the Isthmus was an unknown region, never visited save by occasional traders or adventurers, who made the transit partly in canoes up the Chagres River, and thence to the Pacific side by a single-mule trail. But when the rush began to the gold-diggings, there was a terrible congestion of human beings at this point; and the narrow neck of land offered more impediments and discomforts than a thousand miles of desert. In addition to the excessive heat and the periodical tropical rains, which combined to breed fatal fevers, the means of transport were utterly inadequate, the prices charged were preposterous, the simple native population had speedily degenerated into little better than a gang of thieves and cut-throats, and the emigrants themselves, from all countries and from all classes, and all alike impelled by a frenzy for instantaneous fortune-making, were not necessarily agreeable travelling companions. The fact that very few women went by this route tended, of course, to make its bad features worse.

The voyage from New York to Chagres had its discomforts, many of the vessels employed in the service being unseaworthy old hulks, tricked out for the occasion with a coat of fresh paint and a few yards of bunting; and the passengers, besides being overcrowded, were often compelled to work at the pumps day after day to keep the craft afloat, after her rotten planks had been started by the frequent storms of the Atlantic. But such inconveniences were nothing to what awaited them thenceforward. Chagres River was shallow, with low banks, overgrown with impenetrable tropic jungle. The

only boats were native canoes, or bungoes, each carrying a couple of native oarsmen, a helmsman, and four or five passengers. The crew were constantly drunk and apt to be mutinous; by day the sun was oppressive, and by night the howls of wild beasts along the banks of the stream answered to the chants of the boatmen. From the limits of the navigable part of the river a stretch of about thirty miles to Panama must be made on mule-back. At Panama an immense promiscuous crowd was always waiting for steamers, subsisting as best they might, and many of them in the throes of fever. When the steamer arrived there were a hundred applicants for each six feet of accommodation, and the fares charged were fabulous. General Adair, who made the trip in 1849, accompanied by his family, stated that tickets were sold for as much as \$1500 apiece. The passage from Panama to San Francisco consumed at least a month, and thence to Astoria as much longer. The passengers were packed together, from the bottom of the hold upward, as thick as cattle, and most of them were obliged to do their own cooking. General Adair occupied the post of Collector of Customs at Astoria during the administrations of Polk, Taylor, Pierce, and Buchanan; and he retired from office a poor man.

The route through Mexico was little better than this. Emigrants landed at Vera Cruz, described as a "section of sand, cactus and lizards, surrounded by a large tract of chaparral," and passed their first night ashore in a caravansary, the ground floor of which was a stable for hundreds of braying mules. The recent Mexican War had made the inhabitants of the country hostile, and the peril was increased by the fact that, as far as the City of Mexico, the only practicable road was that by which the American army had advanced, strewn with the skeletons of unburied corpses. Hundreds of bandits—"Ladrones"—also infested the way. The journey must be made on Mexican burros and mules, which were often maimed,

generally wild, and always vicious. By good management, however, and by resting on Sundays, it was possible, starting at three in the morning, to make fifty or sixty miles in a day. Food was foraged for on the route ; it consisted of corn, eggs, sweet potatoes, bananas, and occasionally pork and strips of tough beef, which was sold by the yard. On the heights of the Rio Frio Mountains furious storms awaited the traveller. On reaching the Pacific port of San Blas a vessel had to be contracted for, and the pilgrimage was completed by a voyage of five or six weeks.

But most of the emigrants by these routes were bound, not for Oregon, but for San Francisco ; their object was not to become settlers, but to make sudden fortunes. Many of those who crossed by the plains turned aside to seek the California mines instead of holding on to the Columbia ; and numbers of men already established in the Willamette Valley with their families left the latter temporarily and went southward in quest of gold ; returning, after an absence of months or years, with "dust" in their pouches, perhaps, but more or less demoralized by the experience. In fact, the immediate and ostensible effect upon the settlement of Oregon of this mad scramble for wealth was not a favorable one ; but in the long run it was doubtless of benefit to the whole Pacific Coast. It hastened by many years our occupation and ownership of it ; and the 'Forty-niners and their followers were, upon the whole, as fine a body of men as ever conquered a country. Nor is it to be forgotten that some of the best of them, like Peter H. Burnett, Captain McCarver and others were pioneers from Oregon.

In order to keep the political situation in mind, we may recall in this place the causes which brought California into the Union. It was originally a vaguely defined region, with no fixed boundaries to the east or north, and merging into Mexico to the southward. It was thinly settled by Mexicans, most of whom owned

gigantic estates, many miles in length and breadth ; they lived a pastoral, patriarchal life, maintained old Spanish traditions, and were hospitable, aristocratic, proud, and at least two centuries behind their age. In a sense they were substantially independent of Spain, though our politicians made the mistake of supposing that they would offer no resistance to an actual separation from her. If not actively patriotic as regarded their private relations with the mother country, they turned out to be quite averse from exchanging her protection for that of our own Government.

President Tyler was a man of firm and persistent purpose, and as regarded the Pacific Coast, he was in sympathy with the views of Thomas Benton. He favored, therefore, the ultimate annexation of Oregon and California ; and as a first step toward that end, he gave his consent to official surveys of that region. These were made under the leadership of Frémont, who was Benton's son-in-law, and as such to a great extent in the confidence of the President.

Partial and disconnected explorations had already been made by Lewis and Clarke in 1804, by Long in 1819, and by Pike in 1831. In 1837-39, again, Nicollet, the French astronomer and geographer, conducted expeditions over the Northwestern plains and mountains, and Frémont, as lieutenant of topographical engineers, accompanied him. What had been discovered stimulated further effort, and in the winter of 1841-42, Benton and Frémont planned an expedition to the Valley of the Columbia, by way of the South Pass of the Wind River Mountains. Frémont was entrusted with the sole command of it. He set out in June, 1842, plotted the South Pass on the map, and made a diagram of the route, pointing out the spots where, each day, emigrants might find water, grass, and wood. These reports and maps were by order of Congress printed and distributed for the benefit of emigrants. A second expedition, sent out in 1843, located mountain passes

**THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY**

**ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS**

farther to the southward, established the position and character of Great Salt Lake, and then traced the course of the Columbia to Fort Vancouver, where Frémont's survey connected with Commodore Wilkes's survey of the coast line. Frémont now followed down the Coast Range of mountains, searching the approaches into the Sierras for a railway passage to the ocean. The route by which he crossed the Sierra into California is that now followed by the Central Pacific Railway. The expedition, on its return, reached Kansas in August, 1844.

In 1845, at which time the covert struggle between the United States and Oregon had ripened into positive antagonism, a third and stronger party, still under Frémont, was sent out to explore Mexican territory. In arranging this expedition the probability of war with Mexico was considered. Polk was now President, Tyler having resigned his own nomination for a second term, in Polk's favor, as against Van Buren ; and, as is well known, the Polk Cabinet favored, or at least contemplated war. George Bancroft, the historian, was Secretary of the Navy. Commodore Sloat was in command of our Pacific squadron.

It was suspected—with exactly how much foundation cannot be known—that England had her eye on California, and intended, should opportunity offer, to hoist the British flag at Monterey. Frémont, before leaving Washington, received secret instructions as to his procedure in given contingencies ; these instructions were not reduced to writing, but were in the nature of a verbal understanding, to which Polk, Benton, and Bancroft were privy. As was indispensable, a good deal was left to Frémont's discretion. Bloodshed was, of course, to be avoided except in the very last resort ; conciliatory measures were to be adopted toward the native Californians, who, as has been said, were believed to be not averse to an American protectorate. England was to be

closely watched, and anticipated in any overt action she might attempt to take.

These unwritten "understandings" are very common in large politics, and are exceedingly convenient from the point of view of the statesmen who enter into them; but they are a trial to the historian, who finds events occurring without any apparent explanation for them. In the present case, however, both Frémont and Bancroft lived down to a period when their statements and private records could be published, and they support and complement each other.

Polk's first message to Congress (December, 1845) reasserted the Monroe Doctrine, with a view to admonishing England to keep off California, her designs upon which were foreshadowed by the MacNamara Grant. Father MacNamara was a British subject, and the grant obtained from Governor Pico comprised over thirteen million acres, and was to be colonized by three thousand British families. The policy of England was the same here as in Oregon, on a rather larger scale. It was rendered nugatory by the action of the United States in taking formal possession of California on July 7th, 1846.

Let us return to Frémont. He passed down the Humboldt River, and then, separating himself from the main body, proceeded with two men to Sutter's Fort, in December, 1845. Thence he travelled to Monterey and put himself in communication with the American Consul, Larkin, and with Don Pio Pico, the Mexican Governor. The latter at first accorded him permission to continue his survey, but soon after rescinded it, and ordered him out of the country. Frémont, while asserting his right to disregard this order, refrained from any hostile act, in the interest of American residents of California. He slowly returned northward, but was met some distance beyond Sutter's by a messenger from Washington, Lieutenant Gillespie. The tenor of Gillespie's information was that war was now inevitable with Mexico, and that

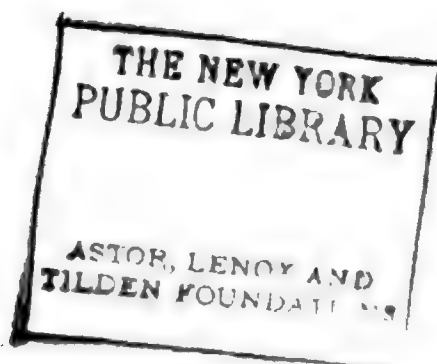
he must so act as to prevent England from gaining a foothold in California. Frémont's status was thus changed from that of an explorer to an officer of the United States Army, with authoritative knowledge that his Government intended to take possession of California. This was toward the middle of May, 1846.

The American settlers in California had become apprised, in a general way, of the situation, and willingly recognized the authority of Frémont. A body of citizens placed themselves under his command, and he obtained supplies and munitions of war from John B. Montgomery, commanding the United States ship *Portsmouth*, then at Yerba Buena (as San Francisco was at that time called). In order to protect the Americans from a threatened Indian attack some rancherias were raided ; and in the last week of June the guns of the fort at Saucelito were spiked. On July 5th Frémont accepted the leadership of the settlers' movement, which had at first been rallied under the Grizzly Bear Flag by Ezekiel Merritt and W. B. Ide, at Sonoma, on June 14th. On July 7th Commodore Sloat hoisted the American flag at Monterey. On the 19th Frémont had an interview with him on board the *Savannah*. Sloat was a man who feared responsibility ; and though he had explicit instructions from Washington to take possession of California in case of war with Mexico, he had long hesitated to do so, and only took that step, at last, on the strength of Frémont's performances in the north. When Frémont informed him that he had acted without written authority from the Government, Sloat was greatly disturbed, and broke off the interview. Frémont, as a younger officer of inferior rank, could not argue the case with the Commodore ; he wrote his resignation and despatched it to Washington, dating it May 24th, in order that the Government might, if it saw fit, disavow his acts subsequent to that time. In the sequel, Sloat was severely censured by the Secretary of the Navy for his dilatoriness in rais-

ing the American flag, and Frémont's operations were commended. Stockton succeeded Sloat in the command of the fleet; the English admiral, Seymour, gracefully accepted the situation, and hostilities ended with the capitulation at Cahuenga, January 13th, 1847, between Don Andres Pico, as Commander-in-Chief of the Californians, and Captain Frémont, as military commandant representing the United States. Scarcely a drop of blood had been shed throughout.

Frémont has been accused of exceeding and even of disobeying his instructions by engaging in hostile operations against the native Californians, whom it had been the declared policy of the Government to "conciliate." But this charge falls to the ground for two reasons: First, because the policy in question was proposed by the Cabinet in ignorance of the fact that the Californians were not ready to jump into our arms; and, secondly, because Frémont's instructions included the important and unavoidable stipulation that he was to use his own discretion in whatever unforeseen circumstances might arise.

The Bear Flag movement has also been condemned as a wholly unprovoked assault upon a peaceable people, and as a hindrance to the successful seizure of California; and Frémont is said to have been the instigator of it. But, in truth, the movement was the result of the irrepressible friction between the native Californians and the American element; the actors in it were convinced, on the one hand, that our Government designed the immediate annexation of California, and, on the other, they were harassed by fear of English encroachments. Frémont had nothing more to do with originating it than might be involved in the fact that his misunderstanding with General Castro may have precipitated the action of the real originators, Merritt and Ide. Possibly, no doubt, our Government might have disavowed the transaction had it miscarried; but it is on record that they accepted



it, and it is certain that they were implicitly if not explicitly responsible for it.

Nevertheless, thanks to the tactics of Calhoun and other Southern leaders in Congress, California afterward came near attempting to shift for herself as an independent republic. Calhoun and the others, dismayed by the loss of Oregon to the slave-holding interest, were the more bent upon getting a share of California ; and the Californians were not less determined to keep themselves free of the "Peculiar Institution." The discovery of gold, coming in the midst of the struggle, inclined the balance on the side of the Anti-Slavery Party ; for it is estimated that two thirds of the settlers in California joined in the rush to the mines, and their votes, as well as those of the better part of the California emigrants from other quarters, were cast against slavery. Burnett, of the People's Party, was elected Governor, and Frémont and Guin senators. A constitution was adopted and sent on to Washington. Benton and Webster championed it, Calhoun and Jefferson Davis opposed it. Clay offered his compromise. The bill admitting California as a free State was passed by both Houses after a long and rancorous debate, and was ratified by President Taylor on September 9th, 1850.

It is obvious that the events which gave California to the Union had an intimate relation to the welfare of Oregon. It is not too much to say that the influence of the men who made or were making Oregon was a powerful element in the redemption of her sister State ; and, on the other hand, the secession of California, or its surrender to the slave-holders, could not but have had a sinister bearing upon the future of Oregon. The attempt of California to have made herself an independent republic would have invited English and French intrigues and fomented internal dissensions, inevitably issuing in ultimate collapse ; a disaster in which Oregon, so near to California and so distant from the East, must have

become involved. But the mutual support which they happily afforded each other rendered them at once and forever exempt from the risk of foreign interference ; and whatever internal friction may have remained was only enough to stimulate a healthy and symmetrical growth.

A tendency to rather tart criticism of Frémont is observable in the references to him of the early pioneers. Such depreciation is unworthy of them and less than just to him. Frémont was a man of noble qualities and high ability ; he was ambitious, but profoundly loyal and honest. He underwent many hardships in prosecuting his surveys of the Pacific slope, and his reports and maps were of great value to the nation at the time they were made, and have been proved substantially accurate by subsequent investigations. His enthusiastic temperament and enterprising spirit made the wild frontiersmen whom he led follow him with devotion and fidelity ; in the straits which try men's mettle he was not found wanting. To grumble because he was called the " Pathfinder," though others had been before him, is childish. The explorer, rightly interpreted, is not he who roams irresponsibly over a given region in quest of game or to gratify a personal curiosity or other personal impulse, but the man of seeing eye, recording hand, and prophetic judgment, who acts not for himself, but in the interests of the community. Frémont has been sneered at because he came down the Columbia with whatever appliances of comfort and expedition he could command, whereas the pioneers were forced to straggle in as best they might, hungry, ragged, exhausted, stripped of their possessions and uncertain of their future. But surely the pioneers were not uncomfortable from choice ; they, too, would have ridden in palanquins and supplied themselves with adequate provisions had it been in their power to do so. Frémont, when forcing his way through the icy passes of the Sierras, was exposed to hardships as severe as any man can sustain and live ; he never shrank from his duty

or whined over its difficulties. There is no doubt that he owed a great debt of opportunity to Benton ; but the opportunities would have been vain had he not been the man to profit by them. In after years he aimed at lofty station, and failed to reach it ; but many a man with not a tithe of his ability or character has succeeded, and succeeds to-day, where Frémont failed. He deserved greater rewards than he obtained ; and when he died the nation was left under obligations to him—even pecuniary ones—which can never now be repaid save by remembering his achievements with gratitude and honor. And of all men, the pioneers of Oregon and California can best afford to treat him with generosity.

We now revert from this digression to our immediate subject.

Whatever efforts Eastern commerce made toward establishing connection with Oregon were naturally prosecuted by way of Cape Horn ; transcontinental railways may have visited men's dreams during the "heroic forties," but a generation was to pass ere they should materialize. The pioneer in this species of enterprise was Captain John H. Couch, a Newburyport lad, and therefore a fellow-townsmen of Caleb Cushing, who was the wealthy owner of ships in that port. Couch was amphibious from his childhood, and at the age of twenty-eight his friend Cushing gave him the command of the brig *Maryland*. His instructions were to sail first for the Sandwich Islands, and there dispose of the bulk of his cargo ; thence to cross over to the Columbia River and take in a cargo of salmon. Retracing his way to Honolulu, he was to sell the salmon there ; then store his hold with whale-oil and steer for New England and the mouth of the Merrimac.

Couch was a hearty, burly, shrewd, typical New England tar, good-natured, energetic, and confident. He was already married to Caroline Flanders, reputed to be the most beautiful girl in Newburyport. He set sail

under good auspices, and arrived safely on the other side of the planet in the year 1840, at which time there were not more than three hundred Americans in Oregon. After transacting his business at Honolulu he headed the brig north by east, and in due time arrived off the Columbia bar. Here the long white line of breakers confronted him, backed by a shore covered with dense green foliage, and beyond, the snowy summits of distant mountains. Couch steered boldly through the breakers, ascended the river to the mouth of the Willamette, and up the Willamette as far as the site of Oregon City. He now attempted to carry out the second chapter of his instructions ; but though there were salmon enough and to spare, the autocrat of Fort Vancouver would not permit the Indians to have any dealings with the New Englander. Couch, worsted for the time, but far from being beaten, sent the brig back to Honolulu, where she was sold, and he himself came home in a whaler, ready to make a new attempt and rendered more sagacious by experience.

His next appearance on the Willamette was made in 1843 on the *Chenamus*, when the population had sensibly augmented ; and this time he had a device up his sleeve against which even McLoughlin was unable to contend. Couch was an American, and he knew how to reach the American heart. He went ashore in the thick woods which crowded down to the banks now occupied by the wharves and warehouses of the city of Portland, made a little clearing there, and built a small shop of logs, which he stocked with groceries, hardware, knick-knacks, and notions of all kinds from his vessel. As by enchantment, he created in the midst of the wilderness a Yankee variety store !

The corner grocery is an American invention, and it lies at the basis of American civilization. It appeals to the most secret and tender sentiments of the American soul. It is the meeting ground, the lounging place, the

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

forum of American village gossips ; there they squat and spit and chat, tell stories, discuss their personal, social and political relations, laugh, wax eloquent, and nibble at the raisin-box and the cracker-cask. In this luxurious relaxation the hardy pioneers had participated when at home, and when it was offered to them on the savage shores of the Pacific, they could no more resist its attraction than they could help breathing. Moreover, the shop was stocked with the very articles they were hankering for, and the proprietor was just the genial, humorous, whole-souled fellow to make dickering a pleasure. Hitherto they had been compelled to procure all their supplies from the "office" at Fort Vancouver, where they had to take their turn in the line before a narrow window, and accommodate themselves to the cold, formal, and bloodless methods of a rigid, selfish, and hostile corporation. This change was like summer succeeding winter, like sunshine after storm, like home in the midst of aliens. Couch's store was a radical success. It immediately became the centre of interest and concourse. Its fame spread abroad, and seems even to have reached back to the sources of civilization. Couch was supporting, at his end of the line, the good work that Benton and Linn were promoting in the Senate at Washington. He was delighted with the result and with the country, and determined to settle there permanently. He took up a claim of six hundred and forty acres, made arrangements to send goods up-stream by water to those unfortunate persons who were too remote to enjoy the hospitality of his shop, and foresaw that the Tualatin Plains were destined to become the seat of the most populous settlement south of the Willamette Falls.

After five years of prosperous trade Couch returned to Newburyport, bought the ship *Madonna*, stocked her with a mixed cargo, and sailed for the Pacific. He arrived at San Francisco in the midst of the gold excitement, and sold out his cargo at an enormous profit.

With the fortune thus acquired he went on to Portland, and there spent the remainder of his long and useful existence. He was a lifelong Mason, a model of courtesy and amiability, and overflowing with masculine vigor and mental and physical force. In the early history of Oregon there is no figure more agreeable and satisfactory than his.

The old captain did not have many imitators, though a succession of vessels at irregular intervals still made the long trip round the Horn ; coasting along the hazy and sunburnt heights of Western South America, and past the barren shores of San Francisco, to where the mighty Columbia, five miles in width, issued tumultuously from its vast forest-clothed hills. Merchandise was imported, and the chief export was Oregon pine and other lumber ; there was considerable rivalry between the Upper and Lower Astoria, though neither of them contained enough inhabitants to make a full company of militia. The steamship era began for Oregon in the autumn of 1850, when Lot Whitcomb built a small steamer, named after him, to ply on the Columbia and Willamette. Next year the Black Hawk, a propeller, was plying between Portland and Oregon City. Captain Murray, an Australian of Scotch birth, brought the steamer Bully Washington to Umpqua ; and the famous Multnomah was sent to the Columbia in sections, and put together there by United States officers. She was supplied with good machinery, and at first ran between the Falls and Marysville. Later she was carried below on a cradle, and plied on the lower Willamette as far as its junction with the Columbia. She was a popular means of conveyance for emigrants. Dr. Gray was her chief owner. Still another steamer, the Portland, built in 1853, was carried over the Falls and destroyed four years later, and her captain, Jamison, and a deck-hand were drowned. The Gazelle, in 1854, exploded her boiler, killing and wounding forty persons. the Enterprise was the first stern-wheeler on the upper

Willamette. Finally, the People's Transportation Company built a canal, basin, and warehouse on the east side of the Willamette; the property was afterward sold to Benjamin Holladay, the leading capitalist of that period. A syndicate of Oregonians founded the Oregon Steam Navigation Company, and incorporated it in 1860 under the Legislature of Washington Territory. Owing to unjust taxation it was finally removed to Oregon.

San Francisco necessarily remained for years the chief market for Eastern produce, and the great majority of vessels discharged their cargoes there. The Oregonians contributed fresh vegetables for the sustenance of the gold-miners, but California herself, for a long time, produced nothing but the precious metal. In 1852 a railroad was built across the Isthmus, to take the place of the bungoes and mules, and the fare was fixed at \$250, or somewhere about \$6 per mile. In 1857 the Overland Stage Company, the first "rapid transit" organization, carried the mails from St. Joseph, Mo., to Placerville, Cal., in twenty-two days, schedule time, under contract with the Postmaster-General. Still later the renowned Pony Express made the same journey in ten days. The stages were four-horse coaches or spring-wagons. They held the road until the establishment of the railway in 1869.

Meanwhile, the country was slowly but surely being settled by a substantial, resolute, industrious race of men and women. The Oregonians were not adventurers. To them the discovery of gold was an incident in their lives, but not the end and aim of it. Those who went to California to dig had no thought of abandoning the families that they left behind them in the valley of the Willamette. They thought of their wives, who in their absence were caring for the children and performing the other household duties, in expectation of their return. Their aim was to build up a home, and they hoped, in the mines, to hasten the acquisition of that competence

which must otherwise be sought by the slow and wearisome process of clearing the forest and tilling the soil. The gold they fetched back with them, and the high prices received for produce sent to California, brought about, for a few years, a season of comparative extravagance in the little community ; but the fever passed away, and a broader prosperity, based on a healthier and more enduring foundation, succeeded. The settlers came to recognize that the land they occupied offered unlimited wealth, but that it must be wrought out by long-continued industry and unfaltering enterprise. They accepted the task, and the Oregon of to-day is the result of the work which they began. But before the Government of Washington had lifted a hand to help them, or had even formally recognized their existence, these sturdy people had by their own efforts made themselves into a community that was American in the best sense of the word. They carried out, in its primitive simplicity and wholesomeness, the old Puritan scheme of existence, without at the same time lapsing into Puritan narrowness and bigotry. The stuff that was in these early men may be known from the fact that they furnished six out of seven Governors, nine out of twelve Congressmen, nearly all the judges of the Supreme and Circuit Courts, an Attorney-General of the United States, a Judge of the United States Court, and a majority of the Legislature. Certainly the log-cabin period of Oregon constitutes a remarkable and honorable chapter of its history.

In 1828 the Willamette Valley was full of Indians, but two years later many if not most of them were killed off by scarlet fever ; on Sauvie's Island alone a village of five hundred was exterminated, with the exception of two infants. According to Dr. William McKay, an old Indian, known as John, had a settled conviction that the Chief Factor of the Hudson's Bay Company deliberately poisoned these savages, merely in order to obtain possession of the island for dairy-farming purposes. The

**THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY**

**ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS**

conviction doubtless was suggested by the fact that, after the calamity had taken place, the island was used by the Company as a dairy-farm. The first American immigrants who settled in the valley were obliged to depend for their first winter's supply of clothing, meat and bread on the stores at Fort Vancouver; they eked out their sustenance with boiled wheat and salt salmon, and went about hatless and shoeless. In later times the immigrants of previous years prepared cabins and provisions for those who were expected to follow them. A couple of roughly made roads were opened through the valley. During the five years from 1841 to 1846 inclusive, the American population increased from 400 to 6237, as against 1250 British subjects. In 1840 a number of trappers, including Jo Meek and Newell, settled on the banks of the Willamette. In the same year Robert Moore, a Pennsylvanian, built a cabin at the Falls, on the west bank, and called his place "Robin's Nest." He lived there seventeen years, and convinced himself, from knowledge acquired in his native State, that the indications showed the presence of iron in the vicinity. Commodore Wilkes, to whom this was reported, ridiculed the idea; but time has amply justified the old pioneer's opinion. When McLoughlin was dismissed from the service of the Hudson's Bay Company, he settled on the bank of the river directly opposite Moore. The two men, typifying the opposing powers of the Old and New Worlds, always antagonized each other, and they died nearly at the same time. Amos Cook and Frank Fletcher, fellow-immigrants with Moore, settled at Yam Hill; and John Holman, another of the party, took up his abode with the Methodist missionaries, of whom mention has already been made.

Among the men of '43 was the descendant of a British baronet, Sir Thomas Owens, who, after the battle of Culloden, had taken refuge in the Virginia plantations with his family. Tom Owens, his great-grandson, though

born in Virginia in 1808, early removed to Kentucky, and grew up to be a tall, raw-boned frontiersman. He had the handiness and resource of his kind. "Give him a piece of wet moss," it was said, "and he'll make a camp-fire." No obstacles could daunt him. He drove his stock over the Cascade Mountains to Clatsop Plains; hauled his wagons to the Dalles, and then floated them down to the rapids on a raft. He made a portage for the wagons, sending the raft through the narrows, where it went to pieces. He rigged up a catamaran of canoes, and by its means got his wagons down to his destined habitation. There he dwelt for ten years, and his daughter Diana grew up to be one of the handsomest women in Oregon; John Hobson was the lucky man who married her. Owens, in 1853, went to the Umpqua; and thence, in 1869, to Trinity County, Cal., where he died in 1873, leaving nine children.

Jedediah S. Smith, who has been already mentioned as one of the survivors of the Umpqua massacre in 1833, after teaching school two years, at McLoughlin's request, in the neighborhood of the fort, married Celiast, an Indian princess of the Clatsop tribe, who is described as a woman of grace and beauty, with large and soft black eyes and finely cut features; she was also brave, self-possessed, and full of resources. They dwelt near the home of her tribe, and she more than once distinguished herself in preventing outbreaks between the whites and the Indians. She quelled an Indian attack on the missionaries; a few years later, when a band of Clatsops and Tillamooks went on the war-path to avenge one of their number who had been killed by a settler, she met the party and succeeded in turning them back; and, again, when Smith was on the point of braining with his gun an Indian who had crept into his cabin to murder him, Celiast turned the blow aside, and received the thanks of her husband after his wrath had had time to cool down. Had there been more Indians like this princess,

the annals of Oregon would have been briefer and happier.

But what with the passive opposition of the wilderness, the intractability of the savages, and the hostility, more or less disguised, of the Hudson's Bay Company, the primitive settlers had an uneasy time of it. Indian villages were adjacent to most of the white villages, and the Indians never seem to have freed themselves from the notion that anything happening to the detriment of the Americans would be pleasing to the Hudson's Bay Company. Nor can it be affirmed that they were mistaken in this impression ; consequently it is not surprising that they should have drawn the inference that if they themselves were the agents of that detriment, the Company would at least tacitly approve. They perceived that the Americans, who wished to own and cultivate the land they occupied, were their natural foes ; while the Company, which desired to maintain the wilderness in its natural condition, was their ally. McLoughlin, though he never took any active steps to prevent trouble before it occurred, never failed to indicate his condemnation of it afterward. His policy might be described as a Fabian one ; and the Indians were never able to comprehend its subtleties. To this uncertainty in their minds is partly ascribable the massacre of Whitman and the subsequent war. Sporadic outbreaks occurred before these, and caused a general feeling of insecurity. One pioneer was attacked at night in his cabin and killed. The mother had still her children to fight for, and she did so with memorable courage. Standing over the dead body of her husband, with his gun in her hands, she kept the savages at bay, and prevented them from setting fire to the cabin, until relief came. She was a woman of education and refinement, but in that hour of terrible trial she was not found wanting. The perils and obstacles amid which the settlers lived had the good effect of binding them together, and led to the formation

of the Provincial Government and to other important steps which otherwise might have been long in coming.

Wolves, bears, and panthers haunted the outskirts of the settlements, not to mention wildcats, coyotes and foxes ; and the pioneers hunted them with a breed of powerful dogs, offspring of a female hound, from a celebrated English kennel, and a Cuban bloodhound. Those dogs were large, deep-chested and courageous ; they were good trailers, and swift and untiring in the chase ; they were violent in attack, and their baying could be heard for miles. Animals less redoubtable could not have successfully attacked the wild beasts which they were called on to engage. The big timber-wolves killed horses and cattle, and a panther was shot which measured nine feet in length, and had dragged a calf over a seven-rail fence into the jungles of a cañon. On another occasion a valuable English dog unaccountably disappeared ; while searching for him the next day a panther was roused and killed, and the missing dog was found in its stomach.

Besides the dogs there was another important importation into the valley as far back as 1837. In January of that year, Ewing Young, Jason Lee, and Lieutenant W. A. Slocum organized the Willamette Cattle Company, and Young headed a party of twenty men, who went to California on a vessel belonging to the lieutenant, bought seven hundred cattle for \$2100, and succeeded in getting six hundred of them back to the Willamette. They were of blue-blooded Spanish stock, and their arrival put an end to the irksome monopoly of the Hudson's Bay Company, which had hitherto rented to American settlers all the cattle the latter had used. In a few years the fleet-footed descendants of these Spanish aristocrats overspread the valley. They had a light, long body, clean, bony limbs, a handsome head, and long, tapering horns. When tame and quiet they were as mild in appearance as gazelles ; but they were formidable when alarmed. Ac-

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

according to McLoughlin, the British Company favored and even assisted in the importation of these cattle ; but we must hesitate to accept the Chief Factor's unsupported word against the evidence of others to the contrary, and the inherent probabilities of the case.

The log-cabins in which the pioneers housed themselves while laboring to subjugate and develop their environment were almost the plainest and simplest of human habitations. The rough tree-boles which made the walls were laid on a rectangle twelve or fourteen feet in length by eight or ten in width. The low-pitched roof was shingled with slate, and the slates were kept in place by heavy timbers laid across them and fastened down. The chimney, comparatively large, was built at one end of the cabin, outside ; an opening was then cut through the log wall at that end communicating with it, and the edges of the cutting were plastered over with clay. The door turned on wooden hinges ; the latch was also of wood, and a latch-string of deer-skin passed through a hole and hung down outside, for who might come to pull it. The windows were small, and of course unglazed ; there were no partitions and no upper floor. A narrow bed or bunk sometimes occupied the corners opposite the fireplace ; but often a heap of fern or fir-boughs laid on the floor was the only sleeping accommodation. The furniture consisted of a rough board table and a few stools or settles, all made of green fir wood. At night, in place of lamps and candles, light was afforded by means of torches of pitch-pine fixed in rings or sockets in the walls.

All this was in the "heroic forties." But when, after the gold fever, the miners returned with their bags of dust from California, they looked in vain for the old order of things which had existed when they went away. The country had filled up, and the log-cabin builders were behind the times. The changes were very rapid. Commerce had grown ; postal service was established,

and instead of any longer bartering in kind, minted coin was in all pockets. The great outside world had heard of Oregon at last, and was knocking at the door. The early pioneers shook their heads and twisted their beards, and knew not whether to like it or not. They felt like strangers in their own domain.

But before we can consider the new order of things, we must briefly review the rise and course of Oregon's Provincial Government. It is an important chapter of the story, and affords a significant test of the temper and ability of its originators.

CHAPTER IX.

THE PROVINCIAL GOVERNMENT.

As we have seen, there appears to have been a feeling, in the minds of some of the pioneers, that in coming to the Oregon country they were leaving civilization and laws behind them ; and this feeling was not devoid of a certain charm. Man is apt to believe that he is better able to care for himself than others can care for him, and that it is pleasant to be accountable to no one for one's actions. Human law, at its best, must occasionally be defective or unjust ; and it demands from the well-disposed an expense in money and time in order to keep the ill-disposed in order. But the wilderness was free ; there a man might live his own life in his own way, doing no wrong, and subject to none. Who has not imagined the delight of independent existence on some remote, fertile island in summer seas, where the day's labor brought the day's support, and where courts, police, and prisons were unknown and unneeded ?

During the first dozen years and more Oregon might have seemed to some extent to have afforded a realization of this ideal. There was room enough ; each settler might have scores of square miles to himself, even

within the boundaries of the Willamette Valley. Nevertheless, as time went on, coming difficulties and entanglements cast their shadows before. The new population, to begin with, was by no means homogeneous. There were the Indian tribes, pressing in on all sides, and they had a disagreeable habit of demanding payment for lands on which the Americans had settled, and which the latter neither had means to pay for, nor security that a title so acquired would be valid. Next, there was an element of half-breeds in the valley, the offspring of Indian women by employés of the Hudson's Bay Company. These mongrels were, of course, allies of the Company, and the latter could rely upon their assistance in case of trouble with the Americans. Indeed, an agent of the Company, Ermatinger by name, declared in 1838 that the Company could arm eight hundred mixed-bloods, who, by their knowledge of the fastnesses and coigns of vantage of the country, could hold it against any force the United States could bring against them. Both Indians and half-breeds, as has been intimated, were only too ready to discover a pretext for hostilities, relying, justifiably or not, upon the acquiescence or benevolent neutrality of the Company.

Again, the pioneers had to reckon with the Company itself, which represented not its own commercial interests alone, but also the historic grasping policy of Great Britain, which has ever striven to seize what others were not strong enough to hold. McLoughlin, as Chief Factor of the Company, offered a passive opposition to the American settlement. He would sell them, at his own price, a modicum of indispensable supplies; but he would permit the purchase of nothing produced by them, nor would he allow traffic between them and the Indians. Perhaps, had he fulfilled the ideal of conduct of the men whose creature he was, he would have adopted even harsher measures; and there is reason to believe that his refusal actually to drive the Americans to starvation was

the cause of his final dismissal by the Company. Be that as it may, the pioneers could look for no countenance or co-operation from him, and were constantly reminded that nothing could more please him than to see the infant colony vanish away like snow before the rains of spring.

Finally, there were discordant elements among men of their own color. Not only did the settlers imported by the company aim to crowd the Americans out of the country, but there was a formidable Roman Catholic contingent in the valley, which could not be regarded as friendly ; and not a few of the pioneers themselves were of an intractable disposition, averse from reason and the amenities. Upon the whole, therefore, the wilderness turned out to be less amicable and harmonious than fancy had painted it, and the inimical pressure inevitably caused the pioneers to draw closer to one another, and to consider the expediency of adopting measures for their mutual protection and development. Moreover, there is a recognized instinct among our countrymen, so marked as sometimes to afford food for humor, to organize into social order, elect chairman and secretary, and pass resolutions looking to the common good. It is an instinct for civilized order, planted deep in our nature, and liable to be strengthened rather than relaxed by opposition from without.

In 1828 Sir George Simpson took possession of the Willamette Falls, and set apart a tract of land there to be occupied by ex-servants of the Company—thereby departing from the traditional policy of the Company, to allow no settlements even of its own people ; but Sir George hoped in this way to forestall the possible inroads from the Mississippi Valley. His scheme was not carried out ; but the ex-servants in question, who were largely French Canadians, afterward took up their abode at Champoeg, or French Prairie, where their descendants still live, a useful and prosperous community.

110

Digitized by Google

**THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY**

**ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATION**

In 1837 there were in Oregon, exclusive of the Company's servants, and including the missionaries, forty-nine independent settlers ; three years later this number had increased to one hundred and thirty-seven, with sixty-three French Canadians. Yet at that time there was no law in the valley but the irresponsible will of the dictator at Fort Vancouver. The American settlers, of course, were not cordially disposed toward this state of things ; and in order to establish some tribunal which might at least not arouse their explicit hostility, the Methodist mission designated, of its own initiative, two magistrates. This step, though not suggested by the settlers, was acquiesced in by them ; and it is on record that a certain T. J. Hubbard, who had shot a man whom he caught entering his cabin by way of the window, was by the Rev. David Leslie and a jury acquitted of the charge of murder. This was the first movement toward self-government of the Americans. In 1838 J. L. Whitcomb and thirty-five others memorialized Congress, suggesting that it furnish them with a form of territorial government. The memorialists pointed out that the Willamette Valley offered an excellent field for settlement, and would doubtless be occupied by our people were the latter assured of reasonable order and protection ; but that desirable persons were not likely to come to a place where no legal restraints existed, and, on the other hand, such a resort would present an inducement to outlaws. This memorial or petition was laid before Congress by Senator Linn, and was by that sagacious body laid on the table. In 1840 a similar memorial was presented by the same senator, bearing the signatures of seventy Oregon pioneers. Pending action upon it, a meeting of settlers was called at Champoege early in February, 1841, to discuss the feasibility of appointing officials for the enactment and administration of a code of laws. The Rev. Jason Lee occupied the chair at this meeting, and he advised the selection of a committee to

draft a constitution and by-laws, and to consider the question of appointing an *ad-interim* governor and officers.

A few days after this meeting—on February 15th, 1841—occurred the death of Ewing Young, intestate, and, so far as was known, without heirs. He left behind him a property relatively large. He had emigrated from Missouri to Lower California, where he had been found by Hall J. Kelley (who has been already mentioned as an early and persistent but unsuccessful advocate of the colonization of Oregon), and induced to go to the Willamette Valley in 1834. Young had devoted his attention to farming and stock-raising; he had, as we know, imported Spanish cattle from California, and had in all ways shown a desire to be independent of Fort Vancouver. His death now left his property without an owner, and it was necessary to devise proper means for the disposal of it.

The funeral occurred on February 17th, and was attended by nearly all the able-bodied Americans in the valley. After the rites had been performed, it naturally suggested itself to those present to improve the opportunity to take counsel together. The meeting was organized accordingly, and Jason Lee was again called to the chair. Resolutions were passed providing for the appointment of a legislative committee, a governor, a supreme judge, with probate powers; three justices of the peace, three constables, an attorney-general, a clerk of the court and public recorder, a treasurer, and two overseers of the poor. Thus from the ashes of the pioneer sprung the first buddings of the Oregon Provincial Government.

The meeting was adjourned, to reconvene at the Methodist mission the next day. The immediate object proposed was to elect the officers whose functions had been already indicated. But at this point the first difficulties were encountered. It was discovered that three factions

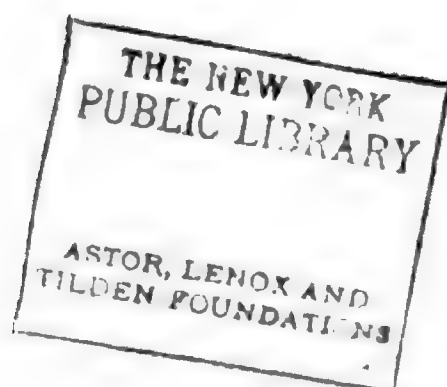
were present—the Methodists, the independent settlers, and the Roman Catholics ; and since each party had equal rights in the premises, it was necessary so to act as to conciliate all. The selection of a representative committee was not difficult ; but when it came to the choice of a governor, there was a hitch. The mission had three candidates—the two clergymen, Leslie and Hines, and Dr. Babcock ; against these was Dr. Bailey, who was an aggressive and rather remarkable character ; he was an Englishman, and had, with John Turner and Gay, escaped from the Indian massacre in 1835, though cleft through the jaw with a tomahawk. He had nominated himself, and was not much liked ; nevertheless, it seemed likely that the three other candidates might so divide the vote as to give Bailey the election.

After some discussion it was proposed that no governor be chosen ; but that Dr. Babcock, who was appointed Supreme Judge, should assume whatever might be necessary of the gubernatorial functions, and should decide cases brought before him according to the New York Code, although, as appeared upon inquiry, no copy of the New York Code happened at that epoch to be in the Willamette Valley. The Catholics were recognized in the appointment as recorder of George W. Le Breton, a young man of intelligence and adaptability, who at a later stage seceded from his own party and identified himself with the settlers ; and who, in 1844, was killed while attempting to arrest the Indian Cockstock, for whose capture Dr. White, the Indian agent, had offered a reward of \$100. William Johnson, an Englishman, was made High Sheriff, and four constables were appointed. The other vacancies on the ticket were left for the time unfilled, possibly from an apprehension lest, when the personnel of the government was complete, there might remain few or none outside of it to be governed. Having instructed the committee to draw up a constitution, and to have it ready to submit to the people in June, the meeting adjourned till that time.

On reassembling at the appointed date, it transpired that the committee had not only not drafted a constitution, but had not even held a meeting for that purpose. The need of professional politicians was apparent—men who are paid to do nothing but attend to politics. The inhabitants of the Willamette Valley had other things to do and think of. However, the committee was directed to confer with Commodore Wilkes, who was then at Astoria, or rather at Fort Vancouver, and ascertain his opinion as to the expediency of organizing a government. Commodore Wilkes was enjoying the excellent hospitality of Dr. McLoughlin, and he was conceivably influenced by the latter's dislike to the American project. At all events, he gave his voice against it ; observing that it had not been made to appear that the settlers were a unit in desiring it, that the moral sense of the community ought to suffice for the adjustment of any questions likely to arise, and that Congress would probably help them out of their difficulty in due time.

The committee accepted, or at least did not actively oppose, his view, and a meeting set down for the ensuing October was not held. It is evident that the settlers were feeling about in the dark ; they understood that it behooved them to establish a better order than yet existed among them, in order to advance their interests and protect themselves against dangers ; but they were not certain who was with them and who against them ; they hesitated to risk a vote when the result was so much in doubt, and, finally, they were not improbably influenced by the consideration of expense ; government officials would have to be paid for time taken from their own avocations, and the public treasury of Oregon had not yet come into existence. The people were few in number, were working for their living, and were so poor in money that wheat was the common medium of exchange. Nevertheless, when the committee made known the result of the deliberations at the fort, the American settlers were dis-





pleased, and did not hesitate to say that Wilkes was too fond of Dr. McLoughlin's wine. Be that as it may, the commodore doubtless knew something of the political situation in Congress, and was too prudent to commit himself prematurely.

Time went on, and nothing was done for a year or more in the way of establishing a government, though the emigrations of 1841 and 1842 sensibly strengthened the American element in the valley. The publication of Irving's "Astoria" and "Captain Bonneville," John Dunn's book on Oregon, and the resolute efforts of Benton and Linn in Congress, kept the settlement of the region favorably before the public mind. On January 17th, 1842, Jason Lee called a meeting at Chemeketa (now North Salem) to take measures to establish a school, and in the following February the Oregon Institute was founded, with a board of trustees which included, in addition to five clergymen, George Abernethy, Alanson Beers, and Dr. Babcock. Just a year from this time the second and successful attempt to create a Provincial Government was made, and to W. H. Gray belongs the credit of having been the most active agent in the movement.

In January, 1843, he summoned to his house a limited number of American settlers whose opinions he knew, and on whose good faith he knew he could rely. To them he unfolded a plan by which he hoped to get all the inhabitants of the valley together, and then to surprise them into assenting to the measure he had at heart.

The property of the settlers was largely in cattle; and these had, from the first, suffered from the attacks of the wolves, bears, and panthers who harbored in the forests and fastnesses of the neighboring mountains. The depredations had of late become so serious that every one had recognized the necessity of abating them; but no united effort to that end had yet been made. Gray reasoned that no surer way could be devised of gathering

a general meeting of all the inhabitants of the valley, than to proclaim a council for the purpose of protecting the stock against wild beasts.

Having thus got them together and disposed of the ostensible object of the meeting, it would be easy, he thought, to spring upon them, as if it were the unpremeditated thought of the occasion, a proposition regarding the formation of a government; whereas, were the meeting called avowedly with that object, many would not respond, from a conviction that what had failed once would fail again; and others would have time either to argue themselves into an opposition to the scheme, or to allow themselves to be influenced by the original foes of it. There is great political value in a surprise, and in hurrying on men warmed by the impulse of the moment to a decision arranged for them beforehand.

Mr. Gray and his fellow-conspirators having laid their plans, notice was sent out to every settler in the valley to be present at the Oregon Institute on February 2d, to consult as to measures of protection against wolves and other beasts of prey. Nearly every one responded, for this was a matter of importance to all, irrespective of parties or prejudices. Judge Babcock was voted into the chair, although he was not of the initiated, and suspected nothing of the true end in view. The topic of wild beasts *versus* cattle was discussed with animation, and finally a committee of six was appointed, with instructions to concoct a plan of defence, and submit it to an adjourned meeting to be held on the first Monday of March at the cabin of Joseph Gervais. The question of a government was not brought up at this preliminary gathering, the conspirators probably deeming it judicious to wait until the committee reported, and then to take advantage of the unanimity which was sure to be created, to run in their measure. It was also thought best to have a presiding officer who should be in the secret, and thus able to play into the hands of those on the floor. Meanwhile,

there was a month in which to carry out a quiet canvass of the inhabitants of the valley, and arrive at a proximate forecast of how the balance was likely to incline.

The task of gathering opinions was entrusted to Le Breton and Smith. The result of their inquiry was indeterminate ; there seemed to be a diversity of views, but no large consensus of opinion in any given direction. Some were still opposed to any government whatever. Others, under the influence of McLoughlin, suggested a government which should be independent both of the United States and of Great Britain—a project which, were it adopted, would obviously secure its own defeat. Nevertheless, it was actually proposed at a small meeting of a lyceum association that occasionally assembled at Willamette Falls, and was there opposed by George Abernethy and other Americans. Dr. White, the Indian Agent, was willing to have a government, provided he were placed at the head of it ; but he seems to have found few supporters.

These unofficial rumors and debates had the effect of imbuing the public mind with the idea that something besides wolves was to be talked about in the approaching meeting at Gervais's cabin ; and the consequence was that the attendance was even larger than before. The conspirators were now prepared to act. James O'Neill, an initiate, was chosen to preside, and under his control the methods proposed by the committee to protect the herds were laid before the assembly and adopted. The ostensible object of the proceedings had now been gained, and a motion to adjourn was in order.

At this juncture, however, Gray arose, and after congratulating the meeting on the wisdom and forethought of its action, went on to point out that they were, themselves, less securely protected against dangers than their cattle. Their lack of organization and of a common understanding left them exposed to perils of more kinds than one. " Let us apply to ourselves," he added, " the

sound principles that we have followed to effect the safety of our flocks and herds. I submit, and move the adoption of, the following two resolutions: *Resolved*, That a committee be appointed to consider measures for the civil and military protection of this colony; and, *Resolved*, That said committee consist of twelve persons."

These resolutions were unanimously passed, and a committee, including among others Gray, Babcock, O'Neill, and White, was appointed. This concluded the second of the "Wolf-meetings," as they came afterward to be called. The committee reported two weeks later, but the action proposed by its members was opposed by Abernethy and Jason Lee, and another general meeting was put down for May 2d at Champoege.

Meanwhile, some person whose name did not appear, but who "wrote in terse old English," circulated a document the purport of which was to unite the French Canadians against a provincial government, and to which their signatures were solicited. It bore date March 4th, 1843. Prior to May 2d, also, those opposed to the proposed organization met at Fort Vancouver, and at the Falls and the Catholic church, and adopted a plan of operations to defeat it. Le Breton carried to the Committee of Twelve the information that instructions had been given to the French Canadians (who could not be depended on to follow intelligently the course of debate at the coming assembly) to simply vote "No" to any and every measure that should be supported by the American element. Le Breton, therefore, shrewdly advised that resolutions be introduced so worded that the vote of "No" should operate in favor of the American projects. This could easily be contrived, and the result must be to throw the enemy into confusion.

The day came, and upward of a hundred persons assembled. Among them was Jo Meek, a man prominent in the proceedings, and afterward; it is worth while to devote a moment to a review of his history. The son of



a Virginia planter, he was born in 1810 ; his father married again after the death of Jo's mother, and the boy, at the age of seventeen, moved to Kentucky, and a year later turned up at St. Louis. At this time he entered the service of the American Fur Company under Sublette, and until nearly his thirtieth year he lived a half-wild frontiersman's life in the mountains, hunting and fighting all the time, but never receiving a serious wound. In after years he was in the habit of relating humorous stories of the devices by which he had escaped dangers. At those seasons of summer and winter when beaver were not to be had, the hunters would rendezvous at camp, and during these periods of inaction Meek taught himself reading, and became familiar with the Bible, the works of Shakespeare, and other poetry. In 1839 the hunters disbanded, and Meek came to the Willamette Valley and took up a claim on Tualatin Plains. He had previously married a Nez Perce woman, and had several children by her ; he brought this family with him. The match had not been a prudent one, and did not become more congenial as time went by ; but Meek always remained true to his wife ; he could not be persuaded to give her up. " I couldn't do it," he replied, in answer to a question on the subject ; " she had children—I couldn't take them away from her ;" and when his interlocutor went on to ask him why he had not left the children and her both, " I couldn't do it," he repeated ; " it would hurt *here* !" striking himself on the chest. In spite of his imperfect education and uncivilized experiences, he was courtly and gallant to women, good-hearted and honest to all. He had a broad sense of humor and an extravagant imagination. Once, when the changes that had occurred in Oregon were being commented on—"Changes !" exclaimed Meek ; " why, I can remember when Mt. Hood was a hole in the ground !" His romantic temperament was shown when the choice was offered him between two official positions, one of which was remunerative, the

other unpaid, but honorable. "Give me the one with the glory!" cried he. He was generous and reckless, and money slipped away from him. He was more than once appointed Sheriff, and was twice elected Assemblyman; but after Oregon became a State he was rarely in public affairs. He was useful in negotiations with the Indians, and was resolute in his resistance to British aggression. In January, 1848, he left the Willamette Valley on a special mission to Washington, and reached St. Joseph, after a severe winter journey, in the unprecedented time of two months. The latter part of his life was spent quietly at his farm at Hillsborough, or in riding about the country, visiting towns the planting and growth of which he had watched, and spinning entertaining yarns of his past adventures. He died in 1875 of inflammation of the stomach. At the epoch we are now considering he was a gay, handsome, genial young fellow, a perfect horseman, and with a gallant and dignified bearing. He was enlisted heart and soul in the project of an American provincial government.

When the meeting had been called to order a good deal of time was passed in skirmishing, with a view to discovering the relative strength of the parties, and in trials of tactical skill. In the latter the Americans had the advantage, for the Canadians, obeying their instructions, blindly voted against every resolution introduced by their opponents, who were thus enabled to flank and discomfort them, as Le Breton had foreseen. At length, when the confusion of the enemy was at its height, Le Breton, who had been making a careful canvass to fix the number of those on whom reliance could be placed, arrived at the conclusion that the time to put it to the touch was come.

"Let us divide and count!" he exclaimed.

"I second the motion!" shouted Gray.

The striking figure of Jo Meek thereupon started out from the crowd, and that hardy frontiersman called in a

loud voice, "Who's for a divide? All for the report of the committee and organization follow me!"

There was a momentary thronging this way and that, while the opposing parties ranged themselves opposite each other. The numbers seemed equal, but when the count was made, it was found that there were fifty-two of those who favored organization and but fifty who opposed it. The margin was not large, but it was enough. "Three cheers for our side!" roared Meek, swinging his hat. The response came with stentorian good-will. It marked the victory of law, order, and civilization in the Willamette Valley. The defeated party mounted their horses and rode off, singly or in groups, and left the Americans to settle matters in their own way.

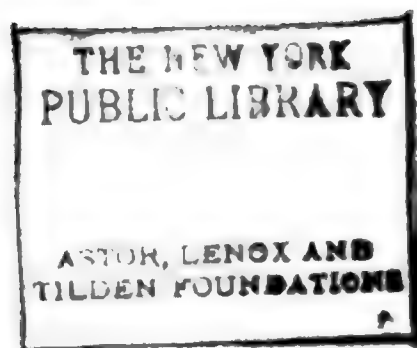
The report advocating a legislative committee was adopted. Nine men were selected—Gray, O'Neill, Moore, Beers, Shorters, Hill, Hubbard, Newell, and Dougherty. The date for the submitting of their plan of a government was fixed for July 5th. A limit of six days was fixed as the duration of their official consultation, and a salary of a dollar and a quarter apiece per day was voted for them, and then and there subscribed by the assembly. Babcock, Parrish, and Beers undertook to provide the new statesmen with free board during their session, and the Methodist mission turned over its old granary to them as a legislative chamber. This granary was a hut some thirty feet in length by sixteen in breadth, and a dozen feet in height from basement to ridgepole, including the attic; but the more than Spartan simplicity of their accommodations was compensated by the honesty and efficiency of those who availed themselves of it; and the scene is a more typically American one than some which have since then been presented in other parts of these United States—of a venal and thieving legislature lolling at their ease in a palace built at a cost of a score of million dollars.

The first Oregon Legislature seems to have expended

only one half of the \$67.50 set apart for their salary ; for they were in session only three days, from May 10th to 12th inclusive. The most notable result of their deliberations was the division of the governorship into a trinity. This action was due to the existence in the valley of conflicting or at least distinct interests. The appointment as governor of any single man must have antagonized those persons whose interests he did not represent, and thereby (it was conceived) weaken the general efficiency of the executive. The soundness of this policy may be—and it afterward was—called in question, but experience is the best teacher in politics, and, after all, no particular detriment resulted from the temporary triumvirate system.

On July 5th, at Champoeg, the people once more assembled to hear what was in store for them. The Rev. Gustavus Hines presided. Some of the Canadians, who had been in the minority at the May meeting, now announced their willingness to support organization ; but others, including the Catholic missionaries and the Fort Vancouver party, remained in the opposition. When Le Breton, as Secretary, read the report of the Committee of Nine, both Hines and Babcock argued against the expediency of a threefold executive ; it was supported by O'Neill, Shorters, and Gray, the latter pointing out in his speech that the question was not between a single executive and an executive committee, but between the latter and nothing at all—inasmuch as the Committee of Nine had found it impossible to fix upon any one man as governor. The report was finally adopted by a vote almost unanimous.

The triumvirate was then chosen : it consisted of Alanson Beers, David Hill, and Joseph Gale, and there was administered to them an oath “for the faithful performance of the duties of their offices, as required by law.” A code of laws was adopted “for the purpose of mutual protection, and to secure peace and prosperity among



ourselves, . . . until such time as the United States of America extend their jurisdiction over us''—a sentence significant of the purely American character of the movement; and fifteen legislative officers were elected, to hold their positions until the new election of May, 1844.

The arrival, in the autumn of 1843, of the large emigration of which Whitman was the most conspicuous promoter, assured the stability of the Provincial Government as against the other elements in the valley. Nothing of special importance occurred during the tenure of office of the first Executive except the raising of a military company, occasioned by the disturbance in which the Indian Cockstock was killed while resisting his arrest, ordered (without reasonable justification, it would seem) by Dr. White. This company was never put to active service. A bill against the sale of spirituous liquors was introduced by Peter H. Burnett, and carried; and a bill forbidding slavery in the Oregon country was also passed. This bill also contained the provision that any master of a sea-going vessel bringing a negro into the country should give bonds to take him out again; and the sheriff was directed to arrest any irresponsible negro found in the country, and give him forty lashes. It is due to the good sense and humanity of the sheriffs of Oregon to say that no one of them was ever found who would consent to administer this brutal and irrational law.

On May 14th, 1844, the second election for government offices was held, and the executive power was lodged in the hands of P. G. Stewart, Osborn Russell, and W. J. Bailey. Dr. Babcock retained the Supreme Judgeship; Dr. John E. Long, an emigrant of 1843, replaced Le Breton, deceased, as Clerk and Recorder; Meek was again appointed Sheriff, and Philip Foster was made Treasurer. The Territory was divided into three legislative districts—Tualatin, Champoege, and Clackamas. On December 16th of this year an act was submitted for the substitution of a governor for the triumvirate, and of a regular

legislature for the existing Legislative Committee. The resolution to claim the northern boundary of latitude $54^{\circ} 40'$ was also adopted at this session on December 24th ; and the determination to hold this line at all costs afterward was condensed into the famous phrase, " Fifty-four forty, or fight ! " The progress of Americanism was marked and rapid ; for although the oath of office, as worded by Mr. Jesse Applegate, was to " support the organic laws of the Provincial Government of Oregon, so far as said laws are consistent with my duties as a citizen of the United States, *or a subject of Great Britain,*" yet the prospect of a union between British and American interests grew constantly less, and the continuous pouring in of settlers from the East augmented and solidified the strength and resources of our countrymen in the valley.

On June 3d, 1845, the general election was held. The candidates for the post of Governor were A. L. Lovejoy, W. J. Bailey, Osborn Russell, and George Abernethy. Lovejoy obtained a majority of votes ; but an appeal to the people was made, and the friends of Russell were induced to form a coalition with those of Abernethy, who was thus chosen as the first occupant of the gubernatorial chair of Oregon. Abernethy was at this time absent in the Sandwich Islands. Stewart and Russell acted as his substitutes pending his return. A memorial to Congress was drafted, praying for a territorial government ; and on July 25th a " constitutional election " was held, resulting in the adoption of the new law by a three-to-one majority. Dr. White was then delegated to carry the memorial to Washington. Soon afterward, however, it was suggested that the doctor intended to improve the opportunity to promote his own interests. An unsuccessful attempt was made to recall him ; but though he refused to give up his mission, a messenger was despatched after him to Washington who made such representations as defeated the delegate's ambitious designs. At the

December session of the Legislature further subdivisions of the electoral districts were made, and a census of the population, made by Sheriff Meek, showed a total of over twenty-one hundred inhabitants ; and the emigration of that year added no less than three thousand to this number. They brought news of Polk's election, and of the consequent favorable aspect of the Oregon question.

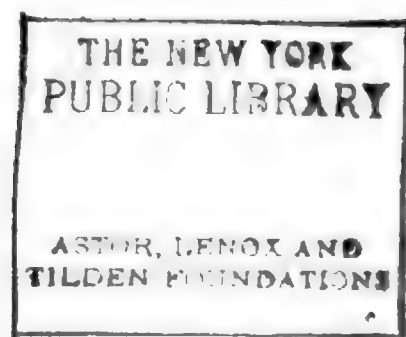
Three years were to pass before Oregon received from Congress her territorial recognition and government ; but she had already done enough to show how well she merited protection. The Provisional Government was called on to control a mixed population, comprising five nationalities, three religions, and an anti-missionary party. It was a difficult and delicate task ; yet, so far from weakening under the strain, it grew more effective, and its framework was constantly improving in form. Its authority was recognized even by the British element, and it was nowhere openly opposed. It not only survived the shock of the Whitman massacre, but prosecuted with vigor and success the war which was the consequence of that tragedy. It meddled with no man's religious views ; it assured habeas corpus and trial by jury ; it deprived no one of his liberty save by judgment of his peers, according to the law of the land ; it declared the inviolability of private contracts ; it appropriated no person's property for public use without full compensation ; it encouraged schools, free press, and free discussion, and it kept good faith with the Indians. Such a government sought, in alliance with the United States, not so much alteration as recognition ; it was strong enough to conduct its own internal affairs, and needed only the authority of the central power to guarantee its foreign relations. No finer instance of the law-abiding and loyal spirit of Americans is afforded in the annals of our country than by Oregon during these early years.

The year 1846 was opened by a debate in the House of

Representatives in Washington on the Oregon boundary question, which resulted in a vote to adhere to the line of $54^{\circ} 40'$; but this met with opposition in the Senate, and the boundary of 49° was finally decided on. Probably, had our action upon the matter been delayed two or three years, the vast increase in the American population of the Pacific Coast, caused by the discovery of gold, would have enabled us to maintain our claim to the more northern limit ; but as it was we had no reason to complain, and a war with England at that juncture might have proved inconvenient, and could hardly have been deemed morally defensible.

Of the two thousand emigrants who set their faces westward this year, half turned aside to California ; among them was the Donner party, whose fate has become historic. Another unfortunate incident was the attempt of Mr. and Mrs. J. Q. Thornton and others to reach the Willamette Valley by a southern route, *via* Nevada. Klamath Lake, and Umpqua Cañon. This had been represented to them as an easier trail than the one ordinarily taken, and as having the additional advantage of avoiding the trading-posts of the Hudson's Bay Company, where emigrants were unmercifully swindled and robbed. But Jesse Applegate and his party of explorers, when prospecting this route, had not taken into consideration the difference in the rate of travel of mounted men and of loaded ox-wagons ; and the consequence was that Thornton's party was unable to make the distances between water supplies, and finally arrived in the valley in an exhausted and destitute condition. Subsequent surveys, however, showed a path practicable for wagons, and conducting the emigrant to fertile lands round the upper waters of the Willamette. In this year the *Oregon Spectator* was founded ; and it is recorded that on December 18th the sale of liquor was permitted in the valley.

In 1847 Samuel R. Thurston, who was afterward the



first representative of Oregon Territory in Congress, arrived with the emigration. Henderson Luelling, of Missouri, brought a valuable assortment of seedling apples and other fruits, packed in boxes filled with compost, fitted into the wagon-beds. This "travelling nursery," as it was called, was the source of all the early orchards and fruit plantations of Oregon, and added incalculably to the wealth and comfort of the inhabitants.

In the June election of 1848 Abernethy was again chosen Governor, beating Lovejoy by the narrow majority of sixteen votes. The settlers had been disappointed by the intelligence that Congress had failed to pass the act conceding them a territorial government; but a mail-service by way of Panama was provided for, and letters from Buchanan, then Secretary of State, and from Senator Benton brought the assurance that their friends at Washington were still active and confident. Benton pointed out that it was the clause prohibiting slavery in the Provisional Organic Act that had led to the rejection of the bill by the Senate; but he bade them not lose faith in ultimate success, for that the opposition was animated only by electioneering considerations. "The same spirit which has made me the friend of Oregon for thirty years," concluded the senator, "will continue to animate me while I live—which I hope will be long enough to see an emporium of Asiatic commerce at the mouth of your river, and a stream of Asiatic trade pouring into the Valley of the Mississippi through the channel of the Oregon."

This letter suggested to Whitman and to members of the Government the expediency of sending a delegate to Washington to help in urging forward the bill. Mr. Thornton, then Supreme Judge of the Provisional Government, finally determined to undertake the mission. Though privately endorsed by Whitman and by Governor Abernethy, Thornton did not receive official authorization from the Legislature as a delegate; indeed, there was a

divergence of views on this point between the Legislature and the Governor, and the former, fearing lest Thornton should intrigue for his personal interests, sent Jo Meek after him to disavow whatever of the kind he might attempt. Meek reached Washington only a few days after Thornton, though starting fully three months later. He did Thornton no harm, and probably did the cause of Oregon some good. He was a relative of President Polk, and was made much of at the Capital.

Meanwhile, Thornton, at Benton's suggestion, drafted a memorial to Congress, describing the condition and needs of the Oregon settlers; and also a bill for the organization of a territorial government, which was introduced and started on its career; but the clause prohibiting slavery in the new Territory determined the resolute opposition of the slave-holding members of the Senate, led by Jefferson Davis and Calhoun. Congress was to adjourn on August 14th, and filibustering tactics were employed by the opposition. A powerful and eloquent speech in favor of the bill was delivered by Senator Corwin. Butler, of South Carolina, Calhoun's colleague, described Benton's conduct in communicating certain information to the *New York Herald* as "dishonorable." Benton sprang up and shouted that he crammed the lie down Butler's throat. Foote, of Mississippi, attempted to "talk out" the session. It was then mid-day of August 12th. Foote held out till eight o'clock on the morning of the 13th, at which time the opposition decided to give up its efforts, and the bill giving Oregon a territorial government was immediately and triumphantly passed.

Polk signed the bill the same day. He then appointed Meek United States Marshal of the new Territory, and despatched him to carry the commission of Governor to General Joseph Lane, of Indiana, the "Marion of the Mexican War." General Lane promptly sold his property and wound up his affairs, and travelling by way of

Mexico and Arizona, accompanied by Meek and escorted by a detachment of troops, reached Oregon City on March 2d, 1849. The next day Lane issued his proclamation as first Territorial Governor of Oregon, having thus succeeded in beginning his administration before the expiration of President Polk's term of office, with about twelve hours to spare. The struggle had been a long one, and the issue was a victory for civilization, freedom, and manhood, as well as for the Oregon pioneers.

PART IV.

THE ERA OF DEVELOPMENT.

CHAPTER X.

CAUSES AND CONSEQUENCES OF THE WHITMAN MASSACRE.

A HISTORY of the white settlement of North America, written from the point of view of the aboriginal inhabitants, would be an interesting contribution to human annals. Among those of our race who have been brought most closely in contact with him, the opinion prevails that, as no man can be pronounced happy until he is dead, so no living Indian can be called good. Certainly, their ways and their interests do not seem to be compatible with ours ; and in the inevitable conflict, it is they who must needs vanish. Nevertheless, looking at the matter impartially, it must be admitted that abstract right is on the Indian's side. The methods of savage warfare do not commend themselves to our civilized notions ; we are prejudiced against the indiscriminate slaughter of women and children, and we think that the fact that our own Indian agents fail to observe the spirit of our treaties with the red men is no justification for what we are pleased to term the treachery of the latter. Were they the stronger party, they might be less prone to treachery ; as to massacre and mutilation, they hold them to be not only justifiable, but creditable ; and their wars have been waged, not for renown and convenience, but for bare ex-



istence and ground to stand on. Of Christian mercy, forbearance, and equity they have heard much, but seen little ; and it is hardly in human nature to accept the Golden Rule as the law of one's own conduct, while suffering robbery and violence from the other party.

The Roman Catholic missions of Mexico and California avoided conflict with the Indians on two obvious grounds : the fathers, though they sought to instruct and civilize the savages, did not seek to crowd them out of their ancestral territories ; and the ceremonial of Catholic worship pleased the æsthetic sense of the Indian, mildly stimulated his awe and curiosity, and made no demands whatever upon his intellect. But the Protestant invasion was another matter. Our people came to settle on the land. Even our missionaries were not exempt from land-hunger. The Nez Perces and other powerful tribes at first received us with hospitality and hope, and were even, as we have seen, favorably inclined toward our religion ; but they were made to feel the harshness of our colonizing policy more sensibly than the invitations of our Gospel ; and little by little their suspicion and hostility were aroused. They had supposed, as the Jews of Christ's time did before them, that Christianity meant temporal power and affluence, and imagined that the white man's wealth and strength were due to his study of the magic Book. It was their natural anticipation, therefore, that the Book would exert an influence no less beneficent over them. But they soon discovered that the Bible meant, for them, disarmament, submission, dispossession ; while for the whites it meant—if it meant anything--aggrandizement and arbitrary exclusion of the original proprietors. They saw their forests being chopped down and their wild animals being exterminated. Some of them tried agriculture for a while, but new swarms of white men kept arriving, with rumors of myriads more on the way ; it was obviously only a question of time when even agriculture would fail them for lack of fields

to cultivate. Protestant doctrinal sermons, in Chinook jargon, did not suffice to abate their uneasiness. They began to believe that they were the victims of a gigantic plot ; they were to be lulled to slumber by charms from the Book and then incontinently put out of the way, either by poison, rifle-bullet, or simple expatriation.

On contrasting this state of affairs with their relations with the Hudson's Bay Company, the balance was in favor of the latter. The Company had been of unmixed advantage to them ; they had not only not interfered with their hunting or with their hunting-grounds, but had rendered their favorite occupation remunerative in a way it never before had been. There had been no prating about the Golden Rule, but practical benefits had not been wanting. It followed inevitably that the Indians looked upon the Company as their friends ; and they had intelligence enough to perceive that the business interests of the Company were with them and against the Americans. In other words, the Americans were the common enemy of the Company and of the savages ; and it was to be presumed, therefore, that any injury done to the Americans by the savages would not be resented by the Company.

This was sound logic ; and though the Company was far from officially endorsing it, and failed not to remonstrate sharply when any overt act of hostility was committed, yet it must be admitted that they did not always take such stringent preventive measures as might have rendered hostilities impossible. " Let the Americans take care of themselves !" exclaimed McLoughlin on one occasion. The words were not seriously meant, in their full significance ; but they indicated a certain attitude of mind, and, after all, they were the expression of a not wholly unnatural sentiment.

The lottery of circumstances and the active machinations of a few individuals combined to inflame and bring to a head the Indians' enmity. The establishment of

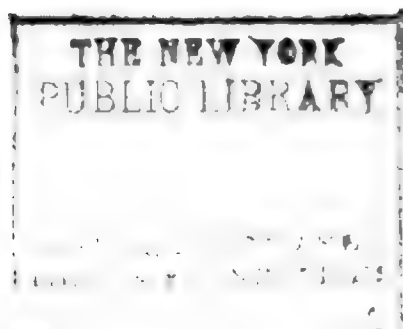
Jason Lee's mission on the Willamette had been followed by a serious mortality among the local tribes, whose superstitious minds could not but connect the two events as cause and effect. They thought that "bad medicine" had been given them; and that idea having once taken root, could never be extirpated. As a matter of fact, the Salem mission ceased chiefly because there was no material left to work on. A similar misadventure was one of the causes leading up to the Whitman tragedy. As far back as 1841 some melons in the garden attached to the mission had been drugged with some nauseous though harmless mixture, in order to abate the thieving propensities of the Cayuses; the latter never forgot the incident, and put their own interpretation on it. In 1844, while a band of Cayuses and Walla-Wallas were in California to get cattle, the son of a Cayuse chief headed a party to go to the Dalles to extort a tribute of horses and blankets from the tribe there. On their return they stopped at Whitman's house, and he refused to shake hands with them on the ground that they were robbers. This would have been well but for the untoward mishap that immediately followed. The young chieftain awoke in the night and was hungry; his squaw gave him a piece of dried buffalo meat; he ate it and died. The real cause of this untimely demise has never been made known, but the Indians had no hesitation in ascribing it to Whitman's ill-will.

At this period the missions of the American Board, on the east of the mountains, were making but slow and doubtful progress; and all the Methodist establishments, except that at the Dalles, had been discontinued. On the other hand, the Catholics, under the management of Bishop Blanchet on the west of the Cascades, Father Blanchet on the east, and Father Demers in the north, and with the aid of twenty-six other priests, were enjoying unequivocal success. Their various congregations included fifteen hundred whites and half-breeds and six

thousand Indians. There were five churches or chapels in the Willamette Valley, a still greater number in the north and west, and others were projected. Colleges, academies, and schools had also been established. In short, the Catholic triumph was already all but complete; only Whitman was still conspicuous on the other side, and it was against him, consequently, that the Catholic party aimed its efforts.

From the outset of his career in Oregon, Whitman had been contending against odds and perils. He was a good fighter, of undaunted courage, and able to do almost anything except to recognize defeat. He, indeed, perceived the dangers that were gathering around him, but he thought that they could be successfully met and overcome. He intended nothing but good to the Indians; but his conduct toward them was influenced by his political foresight and by his patriotic hopes. Knowing and desiring that his countrymen should possess the northwestern region, he could not but see that the continuance of the natives in the enjoyment of their ancient prerogatives must cease. Three alternatives were therefore open to them—to be exterminated, to be expatriated, or to accept civilization, and so become peacefully merged in the white community. His aim was to bring about the latter result, and all his transactions with them had this in view. His fatal mistake lay in believing that, in the face of the untoward conditions which prevailed, it could be accomplished. Never, save in sporadic instances, have the Indians of North America exhibited a real aptitude for civilization; their wildness seems to be ineradicable. But even had it been otherwise, the Indians with whom Whitman had to deal were antagonized by special causes which he could not control.

The region occupied by the Cayuses lay directly in the path of the emigrant trains arriving from the East. They could realize, therefore, as other tribes could not, the number and disposition of the inflowing streams; and



they were witnesses of the cordial understanding between the emigrants and Whitman. How, they asked themselves, could this man, who pretended to be their friend, also be the friend of people who were come to oust them from their inheritance? No answer satisfactory to them could be given to this question; their minds were not accessible to the far-reaching designs of statesmanship, nor could they comprehend the manifest destiny of races. The only conclusion they could come to was that Whitman was secretly their enemy, and that he was covertly plotting their destruction.

Affairs being in this state, events occurred which made them worse. In 1845 an Indian from Delaware, by the name of Tom Hill, came among the Nez Perces and the Cayuses, and, by his stories of the experiences of his own tribe with the whites, confirmed their suspicions. He told how the American missionaries had first insinuated themselves under the plea of teaching them a new and powerful religion, and had thus induced them to admit an overwhelming influx of settlers, who had taken away their lands; and he warned them that unless they resisted encroachment promptly and vigorously they would share his people's fate.

Scarcely had this mischievous communication had time to take root, than it was followed and emphasized by the machinations of an ingenious but diabolical red man of unknown origin, one Joe Lewis. Joe was clever, and had lived much with the whites; he was useful as an interpreter, and Whitman employed him and suffered him to remain about the mission. But he improved the opportunity not only to repeat Tom Hill's charges, but, taking advantage of the fact that dysentery and measles, brought into the country by a band of immigrants, had become epidemic among the Indians, he asserted that the scourge was of Whitman's creation, and that he purposed poisoning the tribes wholesale. He added that Whitman had sent to the East for poison before, but had not been

satisfied of the efficacy of what had been brought him ; but that now he had got some fatal enough to suit him, as might be seen by the use he was making of it. By a further flight of imagination, Joe declared that he had overheard a conversation between Whitman and his wife and Mr. Spalding, who had a station among the Nez Percés, that Spalding had complained of the slow action of the poison, and that the three conspirators had then made a calculation of the wealth they would enjoy when the last Indian was no more.

This grotesque concoction, absurd as it sounds, readily found credit among Joe Lewis's auditors. They remembered the drugged melons of 1841 ; they recalled the mortality in the Willamette Valley under the *régime* of Jason Lee ; and they were further fortified in their belief by an old legend of an American trapper who had been the cause of the death of hundreds of Blackfeet by spreading small-pox among them. Everything was now ripe for an outbreak. As one writer has expressed it, the country was like a tinder-box : the Americans and the Hudson's Bay people answering to the flint and steel, and the Indians to the tinder. Any collision between the two former would ignite the latter. The Hudson's Bay people, however, must be taken as including the Roman Catholic missionaries, for it was between Whitman and the latter that the fatal spark was finally struck out.

The course of events leading immediately to the catastrophe was as follows : Whitman, though unaware of the treachery of Joe Lewis, and ignorant of the extent of the disaffection among the tribes, was yet conscious that his situation was a perilous one, and in the summer of 1847 he was seriously considering the expediency of transferring his quarters from the Walla Walla region to a place farther westward. His friend Thomas McKay, the local agent of the Hudson's Bay Company, urged him to do this, and agreed to purchase from him the mission property at Walla Walla ; while Whitman was to buy

the disused Methodist mission at the Dalles. Accordingly, in the latter part of that summer, Whitman went to the Dalles and completed that part of the transaction ; but instead of at once taking up his residence at the Dalles, he resolved to spend one more winter at Waiilatpu, and meanwhile to leave P. B. Whitman, his nephew, in charge of the property. This decision cost him his life.

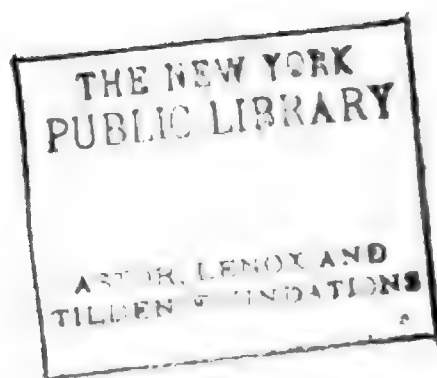
While he was absent on this affair, Father Blanchet with three other priests came to the Walla Walla fort and made it their headquarters while engaged in fixing upon a location for their mission. They had come partly in response to an avowed desire on the part of many of the Indians whom Whitman had failed to conciliate, among whom Tam-su-ky, a Cayuse chief, was the most conspicuous. Tam-su-ky was actuated, of course, not so much by a love of the Roman Catholic form of faith, as by his distrust and hatred of all that appertained to Whitman and the Americans ; and by the conviction that Catholicism, the Hudson's Bay Company, and the undisturbed enjoyment by the Indians of their own lands, were somehow component parts of a desirable whole.

When Whitman got back from the Dalles, and found the Catholics already making free with the sad remains of his eleven years of effort, he was naturally incensed. They might at least have waited, he thought, until he was out of the way. He expressed his displeasure in very plain terms ; but the priests, secure in their position, treated his remonstrances with indifference. Father Brouillet established the mission at Umatilla. The attitude of the two parties was, of course, mutually hostile ; but there is no ground for supposing that the Catholics actually adopted the false statements of Joe Lewis. They contented themselves with assuring the Indians that Whitman was their enemy, and was leading them to spiritual destruction. Meanwhile, in order to determine whether or not the charge as to the administration of poison were true, Tam-su-ky gave his sick wife some

medicine prescribed for her by Whitman. As luck would have it, the woman died.

On November 29th, 1847, a day or two after this event, some fifty Indians came together at Waiilatpu, all of them adherents of Tam-su-ky. Mr. and Mrs. Whitman were at the mission with about a dozen more white people. There were also a couple of Indians friendly to Whitman. One of the savages approached Whitman, and asked him for medicine for a sick child. While the doctor was in the act of giving it to the applicant, a confederate slipped behind him and buried a tomahawk in his skull. An attack upon the rest of the party followed, and eight were killed, including Mrs. Whitman. Four more were hunted down and slain during the next four days. The only trustworthy eye-witness of the affair who escaped to tell of it was Mr. Spalding, who owed his life to the intercession of Father Brouillet.

The latter arrived on the scene of the murder the following day, in response, it is said, to an invitation extended to him several days previous by Whitman himself. He has been accused, though upon no evidence but that of Joe Lewis, of abetting the crime. He baptized three sick Indian children soon after his advent, but seems to have done nothing else mentionable. He and his associates, however, cannot be entirely exonerated from blame in this affair. It was not enough that they did not encourage the designs of the Indians; they should have actively and explicitly declared against them. They knew the temper of the tribes, and they knew that Whitman was actually leaving Waiilatpu because, brave man though he was, he recognized the peril that environed those he loved as well as himself. This was not the moment to proclaim that the American missionary was leading the red men to hell. It needed but a straw to tip the balance on the side of murder, and Father Brouillet must bear the charge of not having refrained from adding that straw. It is probable, indeed, that he anticipated no



fatal issue to the Indian agitation ; he may have thought that Whitman would be merely driven away, and not killed ; but men seldom attach much weight to dangers which others are to incur, especially when the latter's interests are incompatible with their own.

Thus, at all events, the tragedy was consummated, and the best and ablest man on the Pacific Coast was killed. His death became him ; he was standing on the ground where his missionary work had been done, and he was, at the instant of his murder, ministering to his murderers. We cannot lay the blame upon the Indians ; they but did after their kind, believing the falsehoods that had been told them, and relying upon the moral support of the Hudson's Bay Company and the Catholic party ; and, at any rate, as we shall presently see, the punishment of the slayers was prompt and final. But the Company and the Catholics, however technically innocent, cannot be acquitted of a terrible responsibility. They at least failed to be outspoken, when outspokenness might have made the difference between life and death. The Company were influenced by political considerations, by the desire to maintain their position in the country ; and the Catholics were actuated by that old *odium theologicum* which has wrought so many bloody disasters throughout history. They carried their selfishness too far, and the Whitman massacre was the result.

A man named William McBean was at this time in charge of the Company's fort at Walla Walla. He is said to have "displayed an unwillingness" to take under his protection some of the fugitives from Waiilatpu. This action is not now interpreted as due to deliberate inhumanity on his part, but only to a fear of embroiling the Company with the Indians. He was frightened, and in his fright took a course which even the Company would not endorse. He sent a messenger to James Douglas, Chief Factor at Fort Vancouver, announcing what had taken place, but, for reasons never clearly explained,

ordered him not to communicate the news to the Americans at the Dalles, which he must pass on his way. Douglas, as soon as he learned of the tragedy, apprised Governor Abernethy ; and Ogden, also a factor of the Company, immediately went to Walla Walla with an armed force. At a council held there with the Cayuses, he denounced the murder, and induced them to give up forty-seven prisoners, most of whom were women and children. On the first day of the New Year, 1848, eleven others, including Mr. Spalding, were ransomed from the Nez Perces. Ogden's prompt and efficient conduct deserves remembrance. The captives had undergone nameless sufferings.

The news reached Oregon City on December 8th. The Legislature was then in session. Governor Abernethy called for volunteers. At a public meeting held that night a company was raised to take possession of the Dalles, that being the only route by which, at that time of year, the Indians could have attacked the Willamette settlements. It was assumed that a general uprising of the Indians was imminent, and that the massacre at Wailatpu was only the first blow. Arms were needed, and these—save for such few weapons as the settlers owned—could be obtained only at Fort Vancouver. McLoughlin, however, declined to furnish any equipment to the volunteers upon the guarantee of the Provisional Government ; but he finally consented to accept the personal pledges to pay of the committee which waited upon him. The arms were issued to the men on the 10th, and eleven days later they were encamped at the strategical point of the Dalles, under the command of J.W. Nesmyth. They were but fifty in number, but their swift movement, and the tactical value of the position they occupied, whether for attack or defence, possibly saved the community from an invasion.

Meanwhile, the whole settlement had been aroused ; the men who had faced the dangers and privations of the

plains met together, and were organized into a regiment of fourteen companies, under Cornelius Gilliam as colonel, with James Waters second in command. Most of these men brought their own rifles with them, as well as horses and other equipments ; and they gave their services without thought of pay. The advance guard of this small army reached the Dalles on February 23d, and four days later the enemy was encountered near Meek's Crossing by a party under Major Lee. On the 29th a skirmish was fought, resulting in the killing of a number of Indians, and the capture of \$1400 worth of horses and other property. One American was wounded, a treaty of peace with the Des Chutes Indians was made, and on March 4th the regiment arrived at Walla Walla. On the way thither, however, an engagement occurred on the old emigrant road, at a place known as Sand Hollows. The centre of our force occupied the road, with two companies on either flank. The Indians made a series of rapid attacks and retreats, during which War Eagle, one of the Cayuse chiefs who pretended to invulnerability, was shot through the head by Captain McKay, and Five Crows were severely wounded by Lieutenant McKay. Eleven of our men were wounded, but the further losses of the enemy could not be ascertained, as they removed their dead and wounded. Toward evening the Indians retreated two miles, while the Americans encamped on the field of battle. No further serious attempt to bar our way to Waiilatpu was made, and our regiment reached that point safely, the enemy retiring toward Snake River.

Negotiations were now entered into with the Indians to obtain the surrender of the murderers of Whitman ; they were unsuccessful, and Colonel Gilliam started on a raid into the Snake River country. At one time a village containing several of the murderers was actually in our hands ; but the enemy literally lied themselves out of the scrape, and afterward, when the regiment was on its return march, they fell upon their rear, and so harassed

them as to compel the surrender of the horses that we had captured. On reaching the mission Colonel Gilliam detailed a small force to go to the Dalles for supplies, he himself accompanying it on his way to Oregon City to report to Abernethy ; but the colonel was killed by the accidental discharge of a gun at Well Springs, and Lieutenant-Colonel Waters assumed command of the regiment.

A few more skirmishes with the Cayuses took place with no decisive result ; after which the Indians abandoned their country, and betook themselves to the other side of the Rocky Mountains. No treaty of peace was concluded ; but two years later the Indian who actually killed Whitman was captured by a party of his own tribe, and he and four others were taken to Oregon City and surrendered to our government, which promptly executed them all, though none of them except Ta-ma-hao had taken any active part in the massacre. Meanwhile, Joe Lewis, the fountain-head of the whole trouble, had persuaded the tribe to send him to Salt Lake to exchange a picked lot of horses with the Mormons for ammunition. Two young Cayuse braves went with him. Soon after one of them came back with the news that Lewis had killed his companion and escaped with the horses ; and thus this accomplished scoundrel disappears from history.

CHAPTER XI.

POLITICS, PROGRESS, AND WAR.

FROM 1850 to 1859 Oregon passed through the most irksome stage of her existence. The territorial form of government, although in theory superior to the provincial, turned out to be practically at least as annoying, with this additional disadvantage—that whereas, under the provincial *régime*, the people were drawn into close union

[illegible]

100

11. *Journal of the American Statistical Association*, 1990, 85, 103-113.

There is a large literature on the effects of the timing of the intervention on the effectiveness of the intervention. For example, in a meta-analysis of 10 studies, Glick and colleagues (1997) found that the effectiveness of the intervention was significantly higher when the intervention was implemented during the first 100 days of the school year compared to when it was implemented during the last 100 days of the school year.





by the threat of external perils, under the territorial they were divided against one another by local and political antagonisms. The average character of the population was lowered as its numbers increased; the tedium and difficulty of communicating with Washington were severely felt, as well as the futility of attempting to negotiate business there through the medium of a single delegate, who had no vote. Finally, the troubles with the Indians were incessant during this decade, and served to keep the people in a condition of constant danger, worry, and exhaustion.

We will first examine the political situation. Early in June, 1849, Joseph Lane, as Governor, called an election for delegate to Congress and for members of the Legislature. Samuel R. Thurston got a majority of the votes for delegate, and nine members of council and eighteen representatives were appointed to the Legislature. At a short session on July 16th they divided the Territory into three judicial districts, altered the names of some of the counties and nominated officers for them, and apportioned their own future membership. In October the county elections came off, and the organization of the government was complete. In April of the following year the new Whig President, Taylor, appointed John P. Gaines to succeed Lane as Governor. Pending his successor's arrival, Lane went to Rogue River and made a treaty with the Indians there, afterward going on to California to look for gold. Gaines arrived in September; he was, of course, a Whig, and inasmuch as the new Legislature, elected the preceding June, was mainly Democratic, a good deal of friction was at once apparent. Nevertheless, a code of laws was passed at this session and other business transacted incident to the development of the country. In June, 1851, Lane, returning from California, was elected Delegate to Congress by a large majority over his Whig opponent, Willson—Mr. Thurston having died at sea on his way home from the

East. In the same year the discovery of gold in the neighborhood of Rogue River created the town of Jacksonville, and led to the settlement of the region by farmers; these settlements were afterward extended to the Umpqua. This new population suffered for some years from the hostility of the local Indian tribes; but the large emigration of 1852, most of which turned to the Willamette Valley, substantially strengthened our position.

At the assembling of the Legislature in December, 1852, the Democrats still showed a large preponderance, and emphasized their mastery by declining to accept the message of the Whig Governor. The subject of a division of the Territory was debated, its dimensions at that time being so unwieldy as to render its admission into the Union as a State out of the question. Northern Oregon, as Washington was then called, desired self-government; and in November, after several futile efforts, a memorial on the subject was laid before Congress by Delegate Lane. It was agreed to, and received the President's signature on March 3d, 1853. Major Stevens was appointed Governor, and his first proclamation was issued in September of the same year.

A Democratic President, Franklin Pierce, was now in power, and he promptly dismissed the Whig office-holders and replaced them with Democrats, Lane being again made Governor. He, however, was again appointed Delegate to Washington, Secretary Curry taking his place as Executive. John W. Davis, in November, was substituted for Curry, but he resigned the following year, and Curry finally resumed the position. An attempt was made to form a State constitution, but it was opposed by the Whigs on the ground that it would give the Democrats all the offices. It was defeated in June, 1853, by a split in the Democratic vote, caused by the desire on the part of the inhabitants of Jackson County to create a new territory by a conjunction of Northern

California with Southern Oregon, which the promotion of Oregon to Statehood would have rendered impossible. At the session of the Legislature in December, 1854, a bill was passed making a new county, named Multnomah; and another removed the seat of government from Salem to Corvallis. Renewed efforts were made, both in the Legislature and by Delegate Lane at Washington, to obtain the sanction of Congress to a bill to give State organization to the Willamette Valley region, but the measure was stopped in the Senate. At the June election of 1855 Lane, the Democratic candidate, again defeated Gaines, representing the Know-Nothings, for the Governorship; but the Constitutional Convention was nevertheless once more successfully opposed by the Jackson County seceders, who, on this question only, voted against their political friends.

Among the anomalies of this period, one of the most amusing was the uncertainty that prevailed as to the locality of the seat of government. Previous to 1852 it was thought to be at Oregon City; but in December of the latter year, both Whigs and Democrats agreed that Salem was the more suitable spot, and they held their legislative meeting there; but in January, 1855, a bill passed removing the title of capital from Salem to Corvallis. A strong opposition had been developed against this measure, partly because public buildings had already been contracted for in Salem, and work on them had begun. Of course, when it appeared that there were to be no occupants of these buildings, work on them stopped. Governor Curry, on applying to Washington to know how to manage about the money end of the business, was informed by the Secretary of the Treasury, who seems to have had no sympathy with the coyness of the Oregon Legislature as to their trysting spots, that the Salem contracts were not to be annulled, nor any new ones made. Hereupon the Salem builders began to build once more, and the Governor transferred his quarters from

Corvallis to Salem ; but as the bill capitalizing Corvallis still stood unrepealed, Oregon had now a brace of capitals, in either or both of which her rulers might ensconce themselves. In September word came from Washington—which seems really to have bestirred itself on this matter—that no money was to be paid out for public buildings that might be built elsewhere than in Salem, and that the expenses of no statesmen meeting elsewhere than in Salem should be defrayed. The members of the Legislature pondered over the situation, and arrived at the conclusion that Corvallis, being still by legal enactment the seat of government, must be the place where they should come together ; but that, having met there for principle's sake, there was nothing to prevent their moving an immediate adjournment to Salem for the sake of their salaries. On December 3d, accordingly, they met at Corvallis, and began by submitting a bill to make Salem the government centre. It passed and was reported to the council, but in their zeal to expedite the matter the councillors forgot to secure a quorum ; and the Legislature, finding the bill still, as it were, unborn, began to suggest amendments ; and Eugene City, Portland, Roseburg, and Albany were successively proposed as capitals and duly rejected. At length, on December 15th, the House concurred on Salem, and set out thither forthwith ; the session was reopened on the 18th, and all seemed happily settled, when some imp of mischief set fire to the all-but-finished State House, and it was burned down together with the library and archives.

This catastrophe reopened the whole question, and a law was made to leave it to popular decision at the next election. In June, 1856, the people cast their vote. Eugene City came out as first favorite, with Corvallis second, Salem third, and Portland fourth. The act provided that the first two should again measure their strength against each other. The choice then lay, apparently, between Eugene City and Corvallis, and the first





Monday in October was appointed for the final vote ; but at this juncture fate stepped in and effected an unexpected turn. Several of the counties, including Jackson, which had given Corvallis a large majority, forgot to comply with that provision of the act which required that all returns should be filed with the Territorial Secretary within forty days. Consequently, when October came, the Secretary was obliged to announce that not Corvallis, but Salem, must contest the precedence with Eugene City. The people generally were disgruntled, and the vote was very light ; but Eugene City was chosen. Nevertheless, as the authorities at Washington still clung to their opinion that Salem alone could be the legal seat of government, the claims of Eugene City were disallowed, and the Legislature stuck to Salem and to their salaries. Such was the final upshot of this remarkable contest. An additional element of comicality was furnished by the action of the proprietor of *The Statesman* newspaper, Mr. Bush. Throughout all the wanderings and vacillations of the Legislature in quest of a legal domicile, he followed them as faithfully as Ruth followed Naomi, declaring that the home of his journal was only incidentally a house made with hands ; essentially it was "at the seat of government"—*The Statesman* being the official organ.

The subject of the Constitutional Convention now came up again ; and since by this time the inhabitants of Jackson and Josephine counties had given up their dream of a new territory, and the population as a whole had been brought to a vivid realization of the infirmities of a territorial form of government, no opposition of consequence was offered to the measure, and it was passed in the summer of 1857, and in September the Convention reported. The questions of slavery and free negroes, voted upon separately, were decided in the adverse sense. In June, 1858, the Democrats elected the State ticket, John Whitaker being Governor, Lane and Delazon Smith Sen-

ators, and L. F. Grover and James K. Kelly Representatives. Congress, however, adjourned before passing upon the election, and for a while there were two governments in Oregon ; but on February 12th, 1859, an enabling act was passed by both Houses at Washington, and the signature of President Buchanan lifted Oregon out of the turmoils of the territorial sphere into the serene dignity of Statehood.

Meanwhile, the settlement had steadily advanced in economic and commercial respects. A steamboat traffic had sprung up about 1850, and necessitated the opening of a custom house at Astoria ; the steamers plied between the port of San Francisco and the principal towns on the Willamette. Competition, which is the life of trade, was developed between St. Helens, Portland and Milwaukie, as to which should constitute the terminus of river navigation. Milwaukie was found to be too far upstream to be accessible, save at high water ; St. Helens was not on the Willamette at all, but some miles down the Columbia ; and the attempt of its inhabitants to make the steamships stop at that point caused the Portlanders to take measures to start a rival line. This, in turn, brought the steamship company to their bearings, and they accepted Portland as the terminus, which it has ever since remained. The pioneer boat of the river service, as distinguished from the ocean steamers, was the *Lot Whitcomb*, which was built by Mr. Lot Whitcomb at Milwaukie, in 1850. The year 1852 was marked by the tragic wreck of the steamer *General Warren*, which went ashore on Sand Island, at the mouth of the Columbia. A boat's crew was sent to Astoria to get help, but when they came back all vestiges of the vessel had vanished, and forty-two men and women perished with her.

The *Lot Whitcomb* was wrecked near her birthplace, in January of the following year, during a flood on the Willamette, and the mills and other buildings along the banks of the stream sustained serious damage ; and there

was a great mortality among the cattle on the plains east of the Cascades, owing to the severe frost which had preceded the warm rains that caused the floods ; but, as a general rule, the march of prosperity was uninterrupted. A telegraph line was operated between Oregon City and Portland in 1855 ; and, as has been already noted, the discovery of gold in the southern part of the valley led to the sudden colonization of that region by farmers, who were on the alert to create a local market to supply the needs of the miners. The scarcity of fodder and water along the route to the new mines caused severe suffering to emigrants during the season of 1852 ; but the inhabitants of the valley, at public meetings held for the purpose, contributed supplies which were distributed by commissioners.

The most conspicuous and also the most sinister feature of these times, however, was the Indian wars, the legacy of the Whitman massacre. In 1849 and 1850 Colonel Loring fixed his military headquarters at Oregon City, with stations at Astoria, Vancouver, and Puget Sound. Nearly half of the regiment deserted in the spring of 1850, and started for the mines ; but they were pursued, and two hundred and sixty of them were recaptured. Governor Lane, on his way to California after his successor had been appointed in the early summer of 1850, endeavored to make a treaty with the Indians of Rogue River, who had been hostile from the time of first settlement in the valley, and had been defeated by Captains Walker and Stewart, acting under Major Phil Kearney. Kearney was afterward re-enforced by Major Alvord, Jesse Applegate and Lane, with a band of soldiers and civilians, and the Indians were pursued and dispersed. A part of the tribes now accepted a treaty, negotiated by the new Governor, Gaines ; but troubles continued, and a detachment of our men was besieged at Battle Rock, in Port Orford. Some troops under Lieutenant-Colonel Casey chastised the Indians for this outbreak ; and in 1852 Agent Skinner

called a pow-wow at Big Bend to conclude peace. The conference soon became a quarrel, and several Indians were killed ; after which an armistice was agreed upon. The Modocs, however, began to waylay and massacre emigrants coming by way of Tule Lake, and in the fall of the year Fort Jones was built in Scott Valley, and a company of dragoons placed in it. All these were the preliminary skirmishes and manœuvres of a more serious war.

A good deal has been said and written about the moral justification of this Indian war, and of other Indian wars all over the country. The serious truth is, that such conflicts are inevitable. The red and the white will not mix, and they are mutually destructive. Their hostility one to another is instinctive and irrepressible. The phenomenon is an ethnological and not a moral one. They murder and massacre one another without any sense of wrong-doing ; there is always a justification somewhere, though it may be too subtle to be set down categorically ; at bottom it is the exterminating instinct of race against race. No one thinks of blaming cats for catching mice or hawks for pouncing upon chickens. The case as between whites and Indians is essentially the same, except that the superadded human and civilized quality complicates and sometimes delays the issue. At first they treat with one another, and try to figure out a basis of mutual toleration and amity ; but the first scratch upon this amiable surface lays open the relentless animal aversion underneath, and then the weaker falls before the stronger. The cause of offence may or may not be trivial ; the retaliation is deadly ; and those who are unfortunate enough to have to take part in the conflict will do wisely to recognize the inevitable mercilessness of the situation, and to act accordingly. Temporizing measures are worse than useless ; there must be absolute and final conquest before the era of treaties can begin ; and, in the case of savages, the only conquest that is assuredly final is that





which carries death with it. The old proverb, already quoted, that the only good Indian is a dead Indian, involves a philosophical truth profounder than, perhaps, its originator suspected. We do not advocate war and cruelty ; we merely yield to the patent fact that the edifice of civilization must be based upon the bones of those who are by nature incapable of civilization.

It is unnecessary to give a detailed examination to every petty quarrel, murder, and revenge which characterized the years 1853 and 1854. There was no concerted action on either side, only a disposition on the part of either antagonist to seize every opportunity to work mischief to the other. To the Indians, every white man was a natural enemy ; to the white man, every Indian was a bloodthirsty scoundrel, to be executed without judge or jury. Sporadic encounters were followed by rallyings of the whites, and the building of forts and stockades ; the Indians would be pursued, and little battles would take place, resulting in no decisive advantage to either side. Following these would come palavers and armistices, and anon more murders and requitals. Thus a reign of terror was established, in which the voices of reason and equity ceased to be heard, and the only law recognized was that of opportunity. Many of the settlers lived remote from one another, and they could neither resist the impulse to kill any Indians that might fall into their power, nor, on the other hand, did the Indians fail to exterminate them when they could do so. Such a state of things was intolerable, and an end must speedily be put to it, one way or another.

On both sides there was a lack of cordial and intelligent co-operation. Small bands of United States regulars were scattered over the country, which might have served as the nucleus of volunteer forces, but were too feeble to take decisive action by themselves ; but they were trained in rigid habits of military procedure, and belittled the merits of the volunteers ; who, on the other hand, knew

more about fighting savages than did the regulars, but lacked the discipline and method which the regulars might have imparted. Moreover, the objects of the army men and of the settlers were radically different ; the former wished merely to hold the Indians in subjection, whereas the latter wanted to kill them off the face of the earth. The soldiers made treaties, and the people disregarded them ; the soldiers became indignant, and the people enraged ; there were commands, countermands, and recriminations ; delays, misunderstandings, and confusion. Deficient means of travel and communication increased every difficulty ; and a war which, ably and resolutely conducted, might have been finished in one campaign, at a trifling cost, dragged itself out over the better part of a decade, with expenses running up into millions. To the conquered party the result was the same, save that prolonged contests always engender more bitterness and misery than short ones.

The opinion has been held that the Indians all over the State acted with a common understanding ; that the various tribes were cognizant of one another's designs and movements, and played into one another's hands. But there seems to be no reasonable ground for this belief ; it arose from the fact that disturbances occurred at about the same time in all parts of the territory ; but this proves nothing except that war was in the air, and rather indicates that the settlers were of one mind as against the aborigines, than that the latter were harmoniously organized against them. On the other hand, there is abundant evidence of jealousy and mutual hostility among the tribes ; as one able historian of the period observes, the Indian is incurably treacherous, and none are more thoroughly aware of this than the Indians themselves. They blocked one another's game and cut one another's throats both figuratively and literally. Had it been otherwise, the war might well have had a different termination. The natives at this period largely outnumbered

the emigrants, and they were personally brave, as well as familiar with the country and the modes of warfare best adapted to it. Under an adequate leader, to whose commands they were all obedient, there is little doubt that they could have driven every white intruder out of their country, if any should be left alive to go.

As it was, the settlers, who at the outset were at a disadvantage, gradually improved their position; they learned wisdom from reverses, their forces were constantly augmented in strength; and at length, as has always happened when the civilized is pitted against the barbaric mind, they remained masters of the field. Many Indians were killed and the remainder were assigned to reservations, where disease and other causes have occasioned their steady diminution. Speaking as believers in Providential guidance, we can only suppose that the time had come for them to vanish, and for the new race, on which the light of progress at present shines, to go forward to their unknown destiny.

Passing over the multitude of small collisions and obscure tragedies that characterize the opening years of the contest, let us particularly notice two events, which may be regarded as typical of the bloodiest deeds committed by the actors in this drama. The first took place within a day's march of Fort Boisé, on the south bank of the river of that name, in the Snake River region. The emigrant trails from the East passed over this ground, but the emigrants, relying upon the protection of the Hudson's Bay Company, were in the habit of relaxing their close formation after passing the Company's eastern outpost at Fort Hall, and thenceforward proceeding in small groups and unsupported.

In this manner the family of Alexander Ward, consisting of himself and his wife and their ten children, together with a Mrs. White, Dr. Charles Adams, and three other men, were journeying westward along the Boisé, believing themselves to be at the end of their hardships. On

August 20th they were waylaid by a party of Indians, armed with rifles and tomahawks. The emigrants, taken by surprise and unprepared for such an emergency, could make little resistance. Some details of the affair were gathered from Norman Ward, a boy of thirteen, who, though wounded, contrived to hide himself in the bushes, where he was found by a rescuing party the next day. It seems that the five full-grown men and Robert, Ward's eldest son, were killed in the act of defending themselves. Mrs. Ward, Mrs. White, and the eight Ward children were thus left unprotected. The eldest daughter tried to escape, but the savages soon came up with her and attempted to violate her. The young woman made so desperate a resistance, however, that she succeeded in provoking them into putting a bullet through her head; they afterward mutilated her body by thrusting a red-hot iron into it, heated in a fire made by burning five of the eight wagons belonging to the little train. Having secured Mrs. Ward, Mrs. White, and the other children, the Indians returned to their camp, half a mile away. There a terrible tragedy was enacted. Mrs. White, after having undergone nameless outrages, was shot through the brain. The fate of Mrs. Ward and her three little children was even more hideous. The savages broke up another of the wagons and set it on fire. Then they took the children, one after another, by the hair and the feet, and held them over the blaze until their agony ended in death—their mother, meanwhile, sitting bound and helpless, a spectator of their tortures. Her turn came last. After the Indians had violated her till she was no longer capable of sensation, she was despatched with the tomahawk. Then the party mounted their horses and dispersed among the mountains, and none of them, so far as is known, was ever made to expiate this deed.

Such deeds it is that put the red man beyond the pale of human sympathy. Mortal man is incapable of regard-

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATION

ing them from the point of view of impartial justice. Given their instincts, their training and their environment, we may easily affirm that their actions in given circumstances could be anticipated ; but we are none the less compelled to feel that extinction is the only sentence to which the laws of practical humanity entitle them.

Attempts were made to avenge the Snake River massacre, but they were unavailing. Governor Curry's call for volunteers was shortly after countermanded, at the instance of Generals Nesmyth and Barnum, on the ground that a campaign in winter could have no success ; but the prevailing opinion, which seems in accord with reason, was that a winter campaign would be preferable, inasmuch as the Indians were unable to remain in the mountain fastnesses during the winter, and could therefore be found and attacked much more easily, and at a far less expense of men and money. The Whigs took advantage of the popular sentiment to make political capital for themselves, and the winter months were passed in profitless wrangling. The following May, Major Haller, acting under the orders of General Wool of the Pacific Department, proceeded to Fort Boisé with a detachment of troops, and held a council with the Indians. Four members of the tribe which had committed the massacre were ill-advised enough to appear during the conference ; they were arrested, tried, and hanged on the scene of the crime, with the exception of one, who was shot while attempting to escape. The gallows on which the hanging took place was left standing as a warning, and Major Haller's command camped on the Big Camas during the summer, until the last of the emigrants of that year had come in.

The other notable event, to which reference was made above, became known as the Lupton affair, and in this the whites appear as the perpetrators. It occurred early in October, 1855, near Jacksonville, on Rogue River. It was one of the opening incidents of the war or wars

which raged between the autumn of 1855 and the summer of 1856. In these wars as many as four thousand warriors, in different parts of the country, were simultaneously on the war-path—although, fortunately for the whites, there was no common understanding among them. On the Rogue River, on the plains of the Columbia, and northward on the southern and eastern shores of Puget Sound, there was continual ambuscading, skirmishing, and fighting. The Rogue River tribes, which had always been hostile, were the first in the field, and the war in that region was conducted on both sides with merciless severity. It was the policy of the Indians to surprise settlers in their cabins and slaughter them, and immediately to retire to the mountains; and when the would-be avengers arrived on the scene, there was nothing but mutilated bodies to be seen. An affray across the Californian border, resulting in the killing of eleven miners and several Indians, whose comrades were pursued into Oregon, fiercely inflamed local public sentiment; and as the officers of the regular army stationed there were too much inclined to a temporizing policy, based upon the insoluble query, “Who began it?” the citizens developed a growing disposition to make requitals when and upon whom they could, without asking too curiously whether the particular red men who happened to get where they were going to shoot were actual murderers or only potential ones.

Thus it happened that on October 7th, 1855, forty armed men met together under the leadership of a Representative-elect of the Territorial Legislature, Major James A. Lupton, and a Captain Hays. A band of Indians was encamped at Butte Creek, an affluent of Rogue River on the north. It is not known that they had ever done anything worse than to steal when occasion offered; but they were Indians, and might be presumed to be on terms of amity with assassins. At all events, their camp was stalked, and an attack was made on it at dawn.

From thirty to eighty Indians were killed, including old men, squaws, and children. On the other hand, an arrow through the lungs proved the death-wound of Lupton, and another man was slightly wounded. Several of the savages escaped. This affair has been bitterly denounced as an unwarranted butchery. Viewed apart from the current events of the time, so it is ; but men whose wives and babies are being outraged and broiled alive presently cease to be fastidious about waiting for categorical provocation. They kill Indians, as they kill rattlesnakes, on general principles. Indian wars, when carried on amid white settlements, invariably become brutal and murderous. It is quite another matter when a man like General Crook takes the field, and the women and children element is eliminated.

Of course the local tribes inflicted vengeance for the "Lupton massacre," after their usual diabolical fashion. Amid the horrors of the next few days the signal heroism of one woman emerges in clear light. A settler named Harris, living in a lonely cabin, had a wife, a son ten years old, and a daughter of twelve. A man named Reed was living with them. At nine in the morning a band of Indians, moving on the cabin, met Reed and killed him. The boy, David, probably shared Reed's fate, but his body was not found. Harris, on catching sight of the savages, ran to his house, where he kept a rifle, shot-gun, revolver, and pistol ; but he fell, shot through the breast, just as he reached his door.

In the cabin were his wife and his little daughter. Mrs. Harris opened the door, dragged in the fatally wounded man, and barricaded the door before the Indians could reach it, but not before a chance shot had wounded the daughter in the arm. The entire defence of the house, therefore, rested upon Mrs. Harris. Her husband was dying before her eyes ; the place was surrounded by creatures whose utmost mercy was death, and who were even now preparing to set the cabin on fire.

It is the tragedy that the company had made in its own mind and that it had lost. The fact that it had lost its own mind was a tragedy in itself. The fact that it had lost its own mind was a tragedy in itself. The fact that it had lost its own mind was a tragedy in itself.

to deliver in Regent Street
over 100,000 pamphlets in Jacksonville
and to have them read how many times
they had it was known that they
were more than those of the
other side combined, and in a
few days a volunteer regiment of seven
hundred men under John F. Ross
had been organized, their ranks crowded
with patriots and the military was

[illegible]

The cabin was strongly built of logs, and in their crevices loopholes had been made for the muzzles of the weapons. There were three points in the besieged woman's favor. She was a good shot ; she was fighting for all that is dearest to a woman ; and her enemies were not aware of the number of their opponents. Until her husband died, about an hour after the siege began, his wife's attention was divided between giving him what care was possible, and maintaining a fire on the besiegers. Her daughter, whose wound was not serious, had gone up in the attic. When Mr. Harris was dead Mrs. Harris kept up a steady and resolute defence, to such good effect that none of the Indians could muster courage to approach the cabin near enough to set fire to it. After hanging about the place for five or six hours, they gave up the attempt and rode away. Mrs. Harris and her daughter were rescued the next day by a party of regulars and volunteers under Major Fitzgerald. She deserves all the honor that history can bestow.

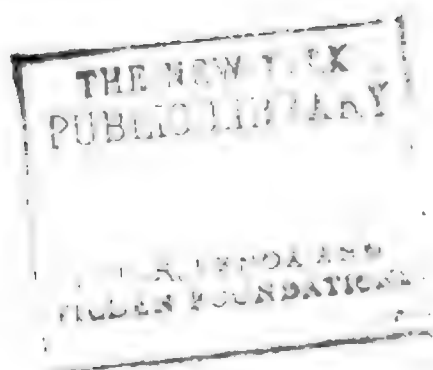
A panic ensued among the settlers in Rogue River Valley. There was a general stampede to Jacksonville and other fortified places. No one knew how many Indians were on the war-path ; but it was known that they were armed, often with weapons better than those of the whites. Enlisting stations were established, and in a remarkably short time a well-equipped regiment of seven hundred and fifty men was raised, under John E. Ross as colonel. The Indians were alarmed, their raids ceased, and the panic was succeeded by the methodical operations of war.

Meanwhile, a *casus belli* had been brought about in a singular manner among the tribes of the Columbia River region. The Governor of Washington Territory at that epoch also held the post of Superintendent of Indian Affairs. The Yakima Indians had refused to allow Americans to settle in their country unless they bought the land they took and paid for it. Other tribes adjoin-



At the same time, a survey of the 1930s found hundreds of missionaries and missionaries' wives in the Amazon. The Colombian physician, Juan Manuel Gaitan, reported in 1939 that the majority of missionaries were in the upper part of the Amazon basin, at 1,000 ft. above sea level. The Indian Indians had refused to work for the missionaries, and he noted that only a few missionaries remained in the region, and that the Indians were not working for them.





ing this, such as the Klickitats, Walla Wallas, Cayuses, and Umatillas showed a disposition to enforce the same stipulation, or even to refuse to admit the whites on any terms. In view of the inflamed state of the entire country, it was felt that something must be done at once ; for emigrants were pouring in every autumn, and there must be a place made for them in which to settle. Accordingly, Mr. Stevens, taking with him Mr. Joel Palmer, Indian Superintendent for Oregon, set forth on a diplomatic mission, the object of which was nothing less than to buy the whole Oregon country from its native inhabitants, and to set apart reservations for the latter, within the boundaries of which they were to remain, and which the whites were not to meddle with. The project was unexceptionable, but there was one grave defect connected with it—namely, that Messrs. Stevens and Palmer had no authority from Congress to make the proposed treaties or to carry them out when made.

However, with an optimism that was amiable, if rash, the two treaty-mongers set about their undertaking, trusting to luck for Congress's subsequent approval of what they should do. In the making of the treaties they met with little difficulty. Now and then, to be sure, a powerful and far-seeing chief, like Kama-i-akun of the Yakimas and Peu-peu-mox-mox of the Walla Wallas, would oppose the transaction, in spite of special bribes offered to them, such as \$500 a year for twenty years, a house, farm animals and tools, and a number of acres of ploughed land ; but the majority voted to accept the terms offered, which were liberal enough, varying from \$100,000 to \$200,000 for the lands of the several nations, payable in annual instalments. The treaties were signed in June, 1855, and each contained a clause to this effect : " This treaty shall be obligatory upon the contracting parties as soon as the same shall be ratified by the President and Senate of the United States." In other words, the treaties were not at present operative, nor was there any guarantee

that they ever would be so. In view of the fact that Congress delayed their ratification four years, and that meanwhile the whites persisted in acting as if they had been ratified, it is obvious that they might better not have been drawn up at all.

The misunderstanding was made worse by the publication in the Oregon newspapers by Stevens and Palmer that treaties had been concluded, the Indian titles extinguished, and the country made open to settlement. The immigrants naturally accepted these statements as true, and acted accordingly ; but the Indians, who had received no payments, were not disposed to surrender their birth-right, and mischief was afoot. Not only would the Indians not give up their land, but they resolved to forbid emigrants passing through them ; and the situation, already extremely critical, was rendered acute by exaggerated reports of the discovery of gold near Fort Colville, at the junction of the Columbia and Pend d'Oreille rivers.

Miners now began to stream into the country, and some of them, it was said, abused a party of squaws whom they found unprotected. In retaliation several of the miners were killed by the Indians, and other murders of whites were reported from various quarters. The people were now enraged at what they supposed to be a violation of treaty rights, while the Indians were exasperated at the attempt to take advantage of treaties which as yet had no existence except as paper drafts of a proposed but not accomplished arrangement. It was a pretty quarrel, for which neither side was to blame, and the responsibility of which belongs to Stevens and Palmer only.

An agent of Wells, Fargo & Company, sent to examine the gold-mines, reported that they could not at present be worked to advantage. Pierre Jerome, a chief of the Kettle Falls Indians, refused to let this man pass from Colville to Pend d'Oreille. In August there came a

rumor that seventy men had been killed in the Colville country, and following this came news of the murder of a Mr. Mattice, of Olympia, by some Isle de Pere Indians. Fears were now felt for another party known to be on the way to the mines from Puget Sound ; and most of the miners left the mines. A. J. Bolan, an Indian agent for Washington Territory, went from the Dalles to the Yakimas to demand redress for the outrages. When this was refused, Bolan is said to have threatened to send United States troops to punish them. Exasperated by this, the Indians followed and killed him. Meanwhile, Mr. C. H. Mason, acting as deputy for Governor Stevens, called on Major Raines at Fort Vancouver to send a military force to the Yakima country. He also directed Captain Maloney, at Fort Steilacoom, to forward a detachment of regulars to the same place. Lieutenant Slaughter, with forty men, left for that point on September 27th, and Major Haller, with eighty-four men, was sent from Fort Dalles by Major Raines ; his force was afterward increased to one hundred and seven. They met the enemy on Simcoe Creek, and were worsted in the encounter ; they retreated with a loss of twenty-two killed and wounded. Raines now asked Governor Mason for two companies of volunteers, and at the same time wrote to Governor Curry of Oregon for four companies, of all of which he proposed to take command himself. Mason promptly raised his two companies ; while Curry, perhaps in order to occasion necessity for a colonel who should outrank Raines, got ten companies together instead of the four which had been demanded. General Wool, in a letter to the *National Intelligencer* the following spring, charged the stimulation of a war sentiment to political demagoguery, and asserted that hostilities were being forced on in order to enrich the office-holders of the Territory. The matter became the theme of much political wrangling, from which neither party emerged with much credit. The *Oregonian* published sensational reports, and the *States-*

man contradicted them. General Wool, though deprecating the war, collected troops to prosecute it, and the campaign was begun early in November.

It was preceded, however, by an unseemly quarrel between the volunteer forces, commanded by Colonel J. W. Nesmyth, and the regular service, headed by Major Raines. In the sequel the two commands acted separately wherever possible. Major Raines was created Brigadier-General by Governor Curry, who gave his countenance to the regulars as against the volunteers. A block-house was built at the Cascades, and a six-pounder was mounted in it, not so much to guard against an irruption from the north and east into the Willamette region, as to prevent tribes on the lower Columbia from going to the aid of their brethren in the north—an enterprise which a band of Klickitats had actually undertaken. On November 3d General Nesmyth, having refused Raines's offer to allow his command to be mustered into the regular service, left the Dalles with four hundred men, and marched on the Yakimas, Raines preceding him. Captain Maloney, with a company of the Fourth Infantry and Hays's Volunteer Company, had orders to approach the same objective point by way of Natchess Pass.

Before meeting the enemy the troops found some *caches* of dried salmon and other food, amounting to about ten thousand pounds' weight, which they destroyed. The first brush with the Indians occurred on the afternoon of November 8th, when Raines, who was in advance, engaged a body of them on the banks of the Yakima. He sent back to Colonel Nesmyth for aid; the latter forded the river with sixty men, and taking the enemy in flank, dislodged and pursued them. It is interesting to know that Lieutenant Phil Sheridan participated in this gallant movement, leading a little band of United States dragoons. A detachment of troops under Captain Cornelius had been despatched from the



main body on the morning of this day to make a detour to the left of the line of advance. He arrived in camp at night, having fought Indians all the afternoon with slight loss. The next morning a general advance was made toward the "Two Buttes" between which the river flows, and on which the Indians had constructed fortifications. After ineffectually bombarding the heights with a howitzer, Major Haller and Captain Augur, supported by a volunteer force, charged up the acclivity. The Indians fled without resistance and without loss. Plans had been laid to capture them, but they failed through a misunderstanding of orders. No Indians could now be found anywhere in that part of the country, and it was suggested that they might have gone to Natchess Pass to intercept Captain Maloney. Colonel Nesmyth, with upward of two hundred men, accompanied by Sheridan and his dragoons, set out to succor the captain, but a violent snow-storm soon made the advance impossible. On November 15th the whole command marched for the Dalles, and the campaign—which had been more educational than practically effective—came to an end.

A supplementary campaign had, however, in the meantime, been begun. The ostensible occasion of it constitutes one of those threads of comedy which here and there run through the web of history. Governor Stevens of Washington, the diplomatist who was at the bottom of the whole quarrel, was still gadding about in remote regions to the eastward, accompanied by a small party. Seldom has a little brief authority invested a more self-important little turkey-cock of a human being than Governor Stevens. In his own opinion he was, in his single person, an adequate cause for a war endangering the existence of the whole colony; like Grecian Helen, he would have regarded a ten years' siege to recover him as a mere ordinary recognition of his illustrious merit. His address to Congress asking for the removal of General Wool, a veteran of the Mexican War and chief in com-

mand on the Pacific slope, for "criminal disregard of my safety," is the funniest incident in the annals of Oregon ; and should a native composer of *opera bouffe* ever arise on the banks of the Columbia, he will find an unsurpassable subject made to his hand in the life and adventures of Governor Stevens.

In order to guard against any mishap to this itinerant functionary, Agent Olney was despatched to Chief Pen-pen-mox-mox of the Walla Wallas, to placate him with a gift of \$500 in silver and other valuable considerations ; but the chief refused to be placated. This decision led to the abandonment of Fort Walla Walla by the representative of the Hudson's Bay Company resident there ; and the whole country east of the Cascades was left to the enemy, who burned the Umatilla mission, seized all the cattle they could find, and plundered and pillaged whatever came in their way. There was no route by which Governor Stevens could return to Olympia that did not lie through a hostile country. Governor Curry, therefore, made preparations for an invasion in force of the Walla Walla region. Major Chinn was sent forward with two companies, and camped on the site of the Umatilla mission, whence he sent back for re-enforcements. Lieutenant-Colonel Kelly, with about one hundred and seventy men, were at once despatched to him. Colonel Nesmyth applied to General Wool for a couple of howitzers. The general, who had come to Vancouver with sixty regulars and a quantity of arms and ammunition, declared that a war was unnecessary, and declined to be mixed up in it ; the volunteers might carry it on for themselves. Governor Stevens could be safeguarded by an armed escort sent to meet him at the Nez Perces, who were friendly. Colonel Nesmyth, being denied howitzers, sent two companies to Umatilla on November 28th. On December 5th Kelly divided his force into two divisions of about two hundred men each, and marched by two routes upon the point where the Walla Wallas were sup-

posed to be encamped. While ascending a hill on the way to the mouth of the Touchet River, they were met by Peu-peu-mox-mox and a hundred and fifty Indians bearing a flag of truce. The chief said that he had decided not to fight, and wanted peace. An irregular conference followed, with suspicion on the part of the troops that Peu-peu-mox-mox intended treachery. Night coming on, they camped on the trail, keeping the chief and his immediate followers as hostages. An uneasy night followed; many of the volunteers, tired and supperless, desired to "shoot the damned Indians." The sentiments of the army became known to the Indians, and, if their original intentions had been genuinely for peace, they saw cause to alter it.

An Indian village was near at hand on the farther side of a narrow defile between the hills. Peu-peu-mox-mox, in the morning, informed his captors that breakfast was being prepared for them there; but on reaching the village it was deserted, and the supperless troops comprehended that they were not only to be breakfastless, but that they had a battle on their hands into the bargain. Kelly, on the morning of December 7th, crossed the river, and while forming on the plain firing began. It is disputed whether the Indians or the soldiers were the first to shoot; be that as it may, the battle of Walla Walla had commenced.

CHAPTER XII.

WAR AND PEACE.

THE troops were marching on the bank of the Touchet, a small river which flows in a southerly direction into the Walla Walla. The river was on their right flank, and on the left was a range of hills. It was from this direction that the Indians first fired. An attack was made on them, and they retreated toward the Walla

Walla as far as Dry Creek, which enters the latter from the northeast. Being dislodged from this position, they fell back to a spot called La Roque, where the first real battle took place.

The river at this point was edged with a thick growth of timber. Between the river and the hills was a level space of sand dunes and sage-brush. The timber and the brush formed a sufficient cover for the unmounted Indians, while the hills were defended by their horsemen. During the pursuit of eleven miles the troops had lost their formation, and the first to come in contact with the enemy's line was a small troop of horse, less than fifty in number. The Indians received them with a fire from the front and the right, wounding a good many. A fence extended across the line of advance; the volunteers charged over it, Captain Munson and Lieutenant Burrows being killed. Re-enforcements were sent in, and the enemy was driven back two miles to Tellier's farm-house. With the aid of a howitzer the Indians were ousted from this stronghold and then retreated at all points, while our troops, after recovering the bodies of the slain, among whom was Captain Bennett, fell back at nightfall to La Roque's and camped there.

Here it was found that a regrettable incident had occurred. When the Indians were driven from La Roque's the surgeons had occupied the cabin as a hospital, and Pen-pen-mox-mox and the other hostages or prisoners were under guard there. In the excitement and restiveness caused by the spectacle of dead and wounded men, the arrival of rumors from the front, and the rattle of musketry in that direction, the cry was suddenly raised that the prisoners were escaping. A fusillade instantly followed, and of the five prisoners, four, including Pen-pen-mox-mox, were killed. According to military law there was no warrant for holding as prisoners men who had come under a flag of truce. *A fortiori*, then, it was unlawful to kill them. On the other side it may be said

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

that raw volunteers, in the excitement of their first battle, can hardly be expected to conform strictly to military etiquette ; and, again, it was doubtful whether the flag of truce had not been designed as a cloak for treachery. It is enough to say that the incident was regrettable ; and the subsequent exhibition in the Willamette Valley of the scalp and ears of Pen-pen-mox-mox was not only regrettable, but indecent.

Although the enemy had been driven in the first day's battle, he was far from being defeated. The next morning—December 8th—they advanced in force, to the estimated number of six hundred or more, and ensconced themselves in the willow thickets by the river, and among the sage-brush on the plain. They were more aggressive than on the first day of the struggle, and did not wait to be attacked. It was necessary to drive them out of their positions, or the camp would have become untenable. Two companies were sent to clear out the willows and the sage-brush, another gained a foothold at the base of a hill to the left, and other companies occupied points still higher up. The Indians resisted all these movements subbornly, fighting, as the official report of the American commanding officer says, “with skill and bravery.” They finally yielded their positions, however, and the night passed quietly. Apparently some disagreements ensued among them, for the next day they did not appear in such force. Colonel Kelly, on the other hand, refrained from attacking them ; he had sent back to Fort Henrietta for the two companies left on guard there, hoping by their aid to get in the rear of the enemy. The latter, meanwhile, twice attacked the troops in their entrenchments, but failed to drive them out. The coldness of the succeeding night was too much for the troops posted in the rifle-pits on the hills, and they came into camp ; on the morning of the 10th these positions were found to have been occupied by the Indians. Lieutenant McAuliff with his company charged upon them, and

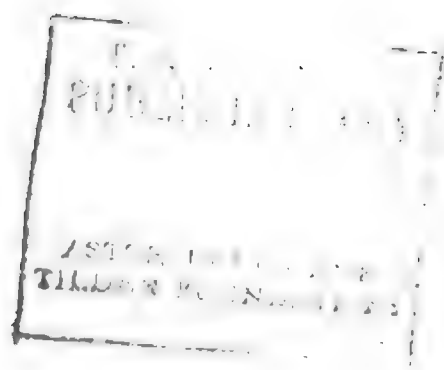
succeeded in retaking the rifle-pits. The Indians reformed on some hills to the rear, which were in turn attacked, and finally captured. The Indians retreated, and did not again renew the contest. During this battle of five days' duration the losses of the troops were almost incredibly small, being given as but twenty killed and wounded. The losses of the Indians were given as seventy-five. Considering that the troops were generally the attacking party, and consequently the more exposed, these estimates seem open to question. A less sanguinary campaign has seldom been made. Nevertheless, perhaps blood enough was shed to vindicate the importance of Governor Stevens, who was far away in the Nez Perces country at the time, and did not know until afterward of the compliment which had been paid him. When, the following month, on his return to Olympia, he learned the news, he was less eloquent in expressing his gratitude to the volunteers than in denouncing General Wool for his "criminal negligence" in not having called out the regular army to support the militia levies. In a letter to the Secretary of War he fiercely demanded the general's removal; but neither the Secretary nor the general himself paid his outcries the courtesy of noticing them. The general adhered to his opinion that the war had been unnecessary and unjustifiable; he declared that the people had provoked it, for ends best known to themselves, and they must carry it on in their own way. As for Governor Stevens, the old soldier thought he could take care of himself; at any rate, his only peril arose from the demonstrations made ostensibly to protect him. The frank announcement of these views rendered General Wool very unpopular; but there is no reason at this day to question their substantial soundness.

No further trouble need have been looked for in the Walla Walla region, but for the uncomfortable behavior of the Puget Sound Indians. Major Haller had been defeated in his attempted invasion of the Yakima coun-

try, and retreating, effected a junction with Lieutenant Slaughter and Captain Maloney, and later with Captain Hays. The combined forces fell back to Fort Steilacoom, fighting the Indians on the way; and the latter raided the abandoned country. Governor Stevens, on January 19th, called out six companies of volunteers, and Lieutenant-Colonel Casey, with two hundred men, made his headquarters at Muckleshoot Prairie. A naval force, under Captain Swartwout, held Seattle. Meanwhile, the troops which had fought at Walla Walla were suffering for lack of provisions in their remote camp, the commissary service at the Dalles being corrupt and inefficient. Governor Curry called for five companies to take the place of the disbanded ones. On March 10th the whole force, under Colonel Cornelius, who had been substituted for Colonel Kelly, set off in search of Indians. After a brush with the inhabitants of a village at Fish-hook Bend, Snake River, they encamped just above the Falls, and were reduced to a diet of horse-beef, which nearly led to a mutiny. Fresh provisions arriving, however, they returned to the Dalles by way of White Bluffs and the Yakima. No further fighting occurred, with the exception of a skirmish on Satas Creek, in which Captain Hembree lost his life. Nearly four hundred horses belonging to the volunteers were stampeded by the Indians a few days later, under the lead of Kama-i-akun. A force of regulars at the Dalles came to the support of the dismounted men, but the Indians were allowed to retire unmolested. This ended hostilities in this quarter, and the volunteers disbanded and went home, amid the acclamations of the people, but without any formal vote of thanks from the Governor. A good deal of political quarrelling concerning the maladministration of the Commissary Department took place, and a petition was circulated compelling Governor Curry to remove every stray Whig from office. The Governor then sailed for the East to obtain an appropriation from Congress to pay for the

war ; but General Wool had already sent in an adverse report, and Congress declined to recognize any indebtedness.

While these events were occurring in the north, the disturbances on Rogue River became more pronounced, though it must be admitted that the military aptitude exhibited by the American troops fell below even the modest standard set by the army on the Columbia. Governor Curry called for two battalions, one of five companies, the other of four. Before their organization was completed, a large force of Indians, under the chief Limpy and others, attacked the settlement on Galice Creek, in what is now Josephine County. The military headquarters at this point consisted of two houses, built, unfortunately, not of logs, but of boards. Thirty-five men were stationed there. A ditch had been dug near the houses and a log corral put up. The Indians surrounded the place, and in a few minutes had shot one man mortally and severely wounded two others who were running for shelter. They then occupied the ditch and kept up a fire on the houses, through whose thin walls the bullets passed without difficulty. This continued all day, only varied by attempts to set the buildings on fire ; and at nightfall, when the Indians drew off, having killed one man outright and wounded, in several instances fatally, ten more. The camp of these Indians was accidentally discovered by a surveying-party from Port Orford ; and Captain Smith of the regulars and Colonel Ross of the volunteers, with some four hundred men all told, moved on the enemy's position near Grave Creek. The attack was to take place at sunrise, and was to be a surprise ; but Captain Harris and Captain Bruce, of the volunteers, blundered into view of the Indians before the appointed time, while Captain Smith, although a West Pointer, had the inconceivable folly to light fires to cook his men's breakfasts, thus giving the savages the useful information that they were about to be surprised



in the rear. No one of the attacking party was familiar with the topography of the place, but it soon became apparent that the Indians occupied all the advantageous positions. They, moreover, defended them successfully, repulsing the attack of the regulars with ease. At evening the troops retreated to Bloody Creek, and the next day decided to "remove from the vicinity" altogether. Their loss was thirty-nine killed and wounded. Their defeat was ascribed to bad weather, inferior weapons, and poor commissariat. No doubt the commissariat, at both ends of the Territory, was a shameless swindle on the United States Government; but a good part of the poor showing of our troops must be laid to the superior intelligence and courage displayed by the enemy.

The organization of the two battalions was now finished, and these men elected their commanders by vote; upon what manner of qualification their choice was based does not appear. At all events, they showed judgment in stationing their forces at a series of points which enabled them to protect the chief settlements of the valley from incursions. The savages withdrew to the mountains on the coast near Rogue River, and there awaited attack. The two battalions and Captain Judah, with a detachment of regulars, set out on a threefold campaign against them, without having made any arrangements for mutual co-operation. On November 23d a large number of Indians were found on Whiskey Creek. Major Bruce with his volunteer companies attempted to cross the creek, no discipline being observed. The Indians attacked them from the thickets on the opposite side, and they fled in a panic, with a loss of six killed and wounded. The campaign was abandoned for the winter, and the troops returned to guard duty. The Indians made several successful raids, and a few peaceable Umpquas in Looking-Glass Valley were slaughtered by the whites. Two or three other small but bloody affairs occurred, with no important results.

By the spring of 1856 the various forces had been consolidated into a regiment, of which Robert L. Williams was chosen colonel ; but charges of procrastination were soon preferred against the new colonel, who was believed to be in league with a knot of speculators who desired an indefinite prolongation of the war. J. K. Lamerick was finally made Brigadier-General. About February 10th a band of peaceful Table Rock Indians were removed by order of the Bureau of Indian Affairs to a Reservation at Yaquina Bay, on the coast. On March 24th Captain O'Neal, with a company, was besieged in Fort Hays. In the morning the Indians retired southward, pursued by Major Bruce. The enemy established themselves on a hill ; the troops dismounted to dislodge them, and while they were so engaged a party of Indians stampeded a number of the horses. Some of the troops fought well, but many ran away, and more failed to enter the engagement at all. Finally they all retreated to Fort Hays, leaving the enemy masters of the field.

The general rendezvous of the Indians was at Big Meadows, and in the first part of April General Lamerick ordered an attack upon their camp there with five hundred and thirty-five men. After a thorough reconnoitring of the enemy's position, one part of the troops was ordered to cross the river to block the expected retreat of the Indians, while another was to attack their camp from the hither side of the stream. The former force, however, on being brought to the river refused to cross it ; and Major Bruce, its commander, started to effect a junction with the other party under Colonel Kelly. The latter had opened fire on the Indian camp before the major arrived ; but though long-range firing was kept up all day, no result was reached, because the contending forces were separated by the stream. Two men wounded filled the list of casualties. The next day another unsuccessful attempt to cross the river was made ; soon afterward the Indians disappeared and the regiment

went into camp, a part at Big Meadows and the rest at Fort Leland.

But the war was not to close without a genuine warlike affair ; though it was planned, not by the whites, but by the Indians ; and the individual who was its leading spirit was a Canadian-born savage, Enos or Acnes by name, who had mingled much with white men, and gained their confidence ; he had been of Frémont's exploring party in 1846, and was on intimate terms with the famous Indian fighter, Ben Wright, who was at this period agent of the coast tribes of Oregon. He was a man of intelligence and resolution and a master of dissimulation, as was sufficiently shown by the success with which he concealed his designs even from a man like Wright, and actually induced him to confide to him his own plans for bringing the coast Indians under control. Meanwhile, he was elaborating, with some of the chiefs of the local tribes, a scheme to exterminate the settlers and give back their country to the Indians.

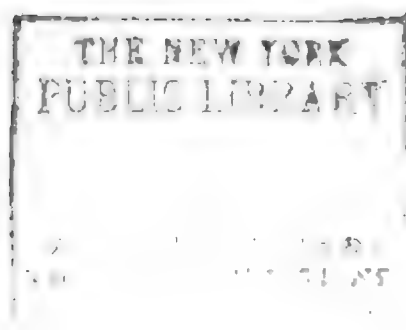
The coast tribes had hitherto been friendly. They had been subjected to less interference than the dwellers in the valley, and they had taken no part in the recent warlike demonstrations of the latter, though regarding them, perhaps, not without secret sympathy. Of late, however, there had been symptoms, visible to Wright's experienced eyes, of discontent and uneasiness, and it was known that the hostile tribes below Rogue River were urging them to join the war. Under these circumstances Wright tried to persuade them to retire temporarily to the Port Orford Reservation, where neither the bad Indians nor the unruly whites could disturb them. Wright was living at Gold Beach, at the mouth of Rogue River. Fifteen miles up the stream, at Big Bend, there was a fort which served to keep the hostiles from invading the regions to the northward ; and the military post of Port Orford, thirty miles above on the coast, was occupied by a company of the Third Artillery under Captain Reynolds.

The first part of Enos's programme was simple, and easily carried out. He was regarded without suspicion, and when, on the evening of February 22d, he entered Wright's cabin and found him alone there, the latter was entirely unconscious of any danger. Watching his chance, Enos brained the hero of the Modoc War with an axe. The cabins of the settlers in this locality were distributed over a considerable area, and it happened that the majority of the inhabitants were at a dance at Big Flat. The savages murdered those whom they found at home, some five-and-twenty in number, and took captive Mrs. Geisel and two of her children. The next morning, when the merry-makers returned, they found the corpses of their kindred. They buried them, and then took refuge in a fort, insufficiently provided both as to arms and food. The Indians invested the fort and destroyed all the dwellings and property in the neighborhood, to the value of over \$100,000.

The garrison succeeded in sending news of their predicament to Port Orford and to Crescent City ; the small force at the former place was afraid to venture to their relief, and the regulars at Crescent City were under orders of General Wool for another destination. A week or more went by before offensive operations against the Indians were begun. On March 8th a force of volunteers and regulars had an engagement with some Indians north of Crescent City, and defeated them. Two weeks later an Indian town was captured near Big Bend. The enemy suffered other reverses during the ensuing month, the volunteers sharing with the regulars the credit of the campaign. The Indians were gradually being forced into the mountains and surrounded.

At length, on May 21st, a conference was held with the Indians near the mouth of the Illinois River ; it was known as the Council of Oak Flat. The hostiles, with the exception of one chief, John, agreed to lay down their arms and retire to the reservation. Captain Smith,





with eighty dragoons and infantry, went to Big Meadows on the 24th to receive their surrender. Two days passed and no Indians appeared. Smith, suspecting treachery, strengthened his position, occupying a plateau with steep sides. The next morning the Indians, under Chief John, attacked. They were furnished with rifles of long range, superior to those of the troops. The attack was maintained for two days, and the battle was gallantly fought on both sides. At four o'clock the second afternoon Captain Augur, at the head of his company, suddenly appeared from the westward, and the beleaguered force charging at the same time, the enemy fled. Twenty-nine whites were killed and wounded in this affair, but the loss of the Indians is unknown.

During the next thirty days there was fighting all along the line of the river, resulting in the continued success of the regulars and volunteers. On July 1st all the hostile Indians had given up the contest, and accepted the terms demanded by the whites. Chief John himself surrendered to the commander of the regulars, and a detachment of one hundred and ten soldiers escorted him to Port Orford. The temporary reservation at this point then contained some thirteen hundred Indians. In September following they were all removed to their permanent abode for the future—the "Coast Reservation." Enos, the arch-conspirator, afterward got away, and is believed to have made further attempts to stir up insurrection; but his subsequent history has never been known, nor in what manner he met his end.

Though the troubles on the Willamette were thus happily brought to a termination, there remained work to be done on the Columbia. General Wool, from the army headquarters in San Francisco, directed the operations. It was his policy to establish a stronghold in the Walla Walla country, not for the purpose of making war on the Indians, but in order to protect them against the aggressions of the whites until Governor Stevens's treaty should

have been passed upon by Congress. It was also designed to ensure the safety of such white settlers in the Indian country as had individual right to remain there. To Colonel Wright was entrusted the task of carrying out these instructions. Wright accordingly came to the Dalles with a strong force of armed men, and on March 26th took up his march for the Walla Walla country.

Between the upper and lower Cascades a short line of railroad was in course of construction, and a block-house had been built on the middle Cascades to supply the workmen, of whom there were a large number, with necessities. At this moment, however, the majority of the men were busy at the upper end of the line, and were supplied from a small depot in that neighborhood. The possibility of an attack on the Cascades had ere this been considered, and of late several minor out-breaks had actually occurred.

On the morning of March 26th, the same day that Colonel Wright set out on his expedition eastward, the men at work on the two bridges near Bushe's house were startled by bullets whistling about their ears. The firing was from their own side of the river, and was simultaneous along a line extending from Mill Creek to the eastward, to a salient promontory of the bank below. At the first volley one man fell dead and several were hit. The rest of the men ran to the building used as supply-store, with the exception of three, who ran for the block-house, a mile and a half farther down the river.

The store was a two-story building with an attic, and the staircase communicating with the upper floor was built outside the house. It was therefore impossible to go up in the ordinary way, while at the same time it was necessary to secure the top floor against being occupied by the Indians. The pipe of the stove passed through the ceiling of the lower room, and by enlarging this hole with axes the men were enabled to crawl up and make the requisite defences.

Meanwhile, Sinclair, of Walla Walla, who had incautiously put his head out of the door, was shot dead from the bank above. For a time there was confusion among the besieged party. Then they began to examine into their means of defence. There was a number of loaded rifles behind the store counter, and a box of Government rifles and ammunition had fortunately been left there just before to be sent below. Loopholes were cut in the walls, and the top room was utilized as a post of observation and attack. A man was appointed to direct operations on the ground floor, another on the second floor, while to a third was entrusted the garret and roof.

The Indians were cautious about exposing themselves, but they burned the house of a settler—Watkins—and tried to set fire to the store itself and to break in the roof by throwing down rocks upon it ; but these efforts were unsuccessful, and they had to content themselves with destroying the warehouses and other unprotected buildings along the river. Thus the first day passed, and at night the attack was intermitted.

There were crowded into the store no less than forty persons, four of whom were women, while of the six-and-thirty men one half were wounded. There was no water in the house, but there were a few bottles of ale and whiskey. Water had to be procured from the river at the risk of death. This was successfully done, however, and the garrison kept so sharp a lookout that no Indian could show his head without risk of getting a bullet through it. The day again passed, and the night was lit up with the blaze of burning houses. A Spokane Indian, who was in the store, succeeded in getting two more barrels of water from the river.

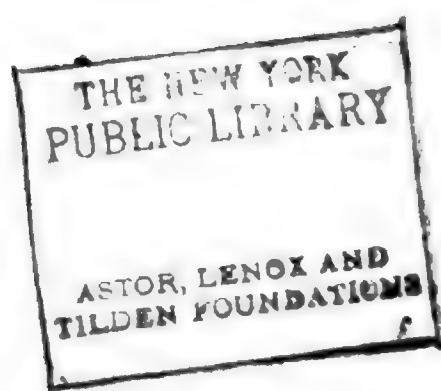
There were two steamers on the river, the Wasco and the Mary, from whom the besieged had been hoping for aid from the first. On the morning of the third day these vessels both hove in sight round the bend, "blue with soldiers," as one of the besieged puts it, and towing be-

hind them a flatboat containing dragoon horses. The garrison welcomed the sight with enthusiastic cheers. The troops landed and charged up into the woods. The savages instantly fled, and the siege was raised. It is estimated that between two and three hundred Indians, mostly Yakimas, had taken part in the attack. The rescuing party consisted of Colonel Wright and the Ninth Regiment, the Second Dragoons, and the Third Artillery. They had received news of the attack while in camp after their first day's march from the Dalles. They at once retraced their steps, and took the steamers the next morning for the scene of action. Wright's promptness undoubtedly saved the besieged party from destruction. As it was, great damage was done to property along the river, and many lives were lost. The block-house at the middle Cascades held out, however, and its three occupants were saved. Lieutenant Phil Sheridan, who, with forty men, had started for the Cascades the previous day, was met by the Indians and driven back to Hamilton's. The next day he returned, surprised and captured a number of Indians as they were crossing the river, and forced them to tow his own boat up stream. Suddenly a great number of Indians appeared on the Washington bank of the stream, with the evident intention of attacking him, and had not the two steamers with Colonel Wright's force come up at that juncture, it might have gone hard with the future greatest cavalryman in the world.

Chenowith, the reputed leader in this affair, was afterward captured and hanged, and other Indians prominent in the rising were executed by rope or bullet. No further hostilities ever took place west of the Cascades, though for a while rumors of invasion made nervous people anxious.

Before resuming his march to Walla Walla, Colonel Wright built three strong block-houses for the defence of the lower country, one behind the barracks at Fort Van-





couver, and others at the upper and lower Cascades. It was not until May that he resumed his advance, detaching Colonel Casey to cross the mountains and meet him on the Natchess.

He arrived without mishap at his destination, but he found it impossible to induce Kama-i-akun to meet him for the proposed peace conference. On the other hand, at least a thousand warriors confronted him, and he was obliged, as a precautionary measure, to send back for re-enforcements to raise his little force to two hundred and fifty men. The Indians still continued uncommunicative, and finally moved away and left him to himself. He built a fort on the Natchess River, and then retired to the Dalles, having accomplished nothing except to impart the impression to the Indians that the settlers and the troops were distinct peoples, and that the latter would give no assistance to the former in case of hostilities. There was also some danger that these Indians would infect other tribes with their opinions, and thus encourage the very hostilities which General Wool had hoped to guard against.

It was, perhaps, in order to meet this possible invasion half-way that Governor Stevens organized two expeditions to invade, one the Yakima country, and the other the Walla Walla. His plan was in this manner to establish communication with the friendly Nez Perces, and to keep the hostile tribes on the farther side of the Snake River.

Accordingly, about the middle of June the Second Regiment Washington Territory Mounted Volunteers, under Colonel B. F. Shaw, numbering three hundred and fifty men, marched to Mill Creek, two miles above the present city of Walla Walla. A train of a hundred pack mules was sent forward to the Nez Perces. On July 14th Colonel Shaw, with one hundred and sixty men and ten days' rations, advanced across the Blue Mountains to attack a force of hostiles who were assembling in the Grand Rond Valley. They reached their destination

after a two days' march, and encamped on the Grand Rond River, five miles from an Indian village.

The next morning the command moved forward, and soon came upon a large force of warriors with the scalp of a white man borne before them on a spear. The volunteers had become separated from their pack-train, which was moving down the river to the left. The Indian force divided, part crossing the river and part going toward the pack-train. Colonel Shaw pursued the latter, and after a brief engagement dispersed them. A company under Major Maxon was then sent across the river to intercept the second Indian troop, who were attempting to join a larger band farther on, but the company found difficulty in crossing, when Colonel Shaw, coming up with the main body, the enemy fled. A part of the fugitives, however, fell foul of a detachment under Captain Miller, who killed five and scattered the rest. A charge across the river was now made, and the enemy pursued to the hills. It was then learned that Major Maxon, who had finally succeeded in getting across the stream, was engaged with another party of the Indians and in need of assistance. A detachment was sent, but failed to find the major, nor was he discovered when search was renewed the next day. As a matter of fact, he had, after fighting a large body of savages, tried in vain to find his way back to camp. At last he persuaded himself that his fellow-volunteers must have gone to Powder River, and the next day he himself thought it prudent to return home, and did so. Colonel Shaw followed him the day after. This little campaign is a favorable example of the strong and weak features of war as waged by raw levies against savage foes.

A force had meanwhile been operating with no very important results on Burnt River, but the Indians finally dispersed, and the troops returned to the general rendezvous at Mill Creek. Here word was brought that the Nez Perces were preparing for war. Colonel Shaw now

proved himself a man of good judgment. He despatched a messenger to the Nez Perces, telling them that he desired their friendship, but that unless they forsook the war-path, he would at once march his victorious army against them. This message discouraged them from their preparations, and a serious peril was thereby averted from the white settlements, since, had the Nez Perces gone to war, it is probable that all the other tribes from California to British Columbia would have joined them.

Colonel Wright, on returning from his unsuccessful expedition to the Yakimas, delegated to Lieutenant-Colonel Steptoe the task of establishing a military post in the Walla Walla country. Steptoe then discharged a duty too long postponed—that of informing the inhabitants of Oregon that the Stevens' treaties were not and never had been operative. Proclamation to that effect was issued on August 20th, and all white persons were officially warned against attempting to settle in Indian territory until Congress had taken action.

A few days before this Governor Stevens had sent messengers to the tribes to meet him at a conference in Walla Walla Valley, to agree upon a basis of peace. On September 10th the representatives of the tribes appeared, and the conference began. All the Indians with the exception of the Nez Perces were hostile.

The conference or council lasted about a week, and ended with an attack by the Indians on Governor Stevens and his followers. The Governor's ultimatum was unconditional submission to the government and the surrender of murderers, to which the Indians would by no means agree. Stevens ascribed his failure to the refusal of Steptoe to assist him with a display of force, or to unite his camp to his own. The attack upon Stevens was made as he was setting out on his return to the Dalles. He made a corral of his wagons and beat off the enemy, and the next day retreated to Steptoe's camp, which was then attacked in turn. The Indians were

driven off by a howitzer and a charge by a detachment. A block-house was then built on the site of the camp, a garrison was left to defend it, and Stevens and Steptoe returned to the Dalles, arriving on the 2d of October. In the following November, much to Governor Stevens' indignation, Colonel Wright, with a force of regulars, marched to Walla Walla, met delegates of the tribes, promised them immunity from punishment and that the treaties should not be enforced until ratified, and on this basis concluded a peace. The Indians, though naturally not cordial towards the whites, at any rate refrained for a time from attacking them.

A few days after the peace with the eastern tribes, war broke out on the northern border at Puget Sound. The reservation Indians took part against the hostiles and drove them away from Steilacoom, which they had attacked. They were pursued to Port Gamble by Lieutenant Swartwout, and after an unsuccessful parley, preparations were made to attack them. The vessel during the night was moved close to the shore, and her guns brought to bear on the enemy's camp. Lieutenant Semmes, with twenty-nine men, carrying a howitzer, waded ashore to a position whence he could take them on the flank. The Indians got under cover, and the ship and the howitzer opened fire. At the same time a charge was made, the savages were driven back into the woods, and their camp, canoes, and equipage were destroyed. Next morning they sued for peace, and were taken on the steamer to Victoria. This was the last as well as the first time it was ever necessary to chastise these Indians, and the campaign is a model of what an Indian campaign should be. If a sufficiently strong impression is produced in the first action, the lesson seldom has to be repeated. The total losses on the American side were one killed and one wounded. The Indian loss in killed and wounded was about one hundred and fifty.

A disgraceful episode in the east offset this brilliant

The first of these is the fact that the
 system is not a simple one. It is a
 complex system, and it is not clear
 whether it is a simple one or not.
 The second is the fact that the
 system is not a simple one. It is a
 complex system, and it is not clear
 whether it is a simple one or not.
 The third is the fact that the
 system is not a simple one. It is a
 complex system, and it is not clear
 whether it is a simple one or not.
 The fourth is the fact that the
 system is not a simple one. It is a
 complex system, and it is not clear
 whether it is a simple one or not.
 The fifth is the fact that the
 system is not a simple one. It is a
 complex system, and it is not clear
 whether it is a simple one or not.
 The sixth is the fact that the
 system is not a simple one. It is a
 complex system, and it is not clear
 whether it is a simple one or not.
 The seventh is the fact that the
 system is not a simple one. It is a
 complex system, and it is not clear
 whether it is a simple one or not.
 The eighth is the fact that the
 system is not a simple one. It is a
 complex system, and it is not clear
 whether it is a simple one or not.
 The ninth is the fact that the
 system is not a simple one. It is a
 complex system, and it is not clear
 whether it is a simple one or not.
 The tenth is the fact that the
 system is not a simple one. It is a
 complex system, and it is not clear
 whether it is a simple one or not.



success on the sound. Colonel Steptoe, established at Walla Walla, and serving as a mediator between the Indians and the whites—not much to the satisfaction of either—suffered the loss of some stock at the hands of the Palouses in the spring of 1858. On the 8th of May, with one hundred and fifty men, but with only so much ammunition as they could carry in their cartridge-boxes, he set out to inflict punishment for this theft. He crossed Snake River, but the Indians collected in great numbers, and finally ordered him to turn back. Steptoe obeyed, and the retreat upon Walla Walla began. As the troops were passing along a piece of water near Pine Creek, they were fired upon from the underbrush on the other side. Lieutenant Gaston, followed by the entire force, charged, and the enemy gave way. The retreat was resumed, but the Indians hung upon the rear, and men kept dropping continually. The companies of Lieutenants Gaston and Taylor, on the left and rear respectively, exhausted their ammunition, and both these officers were slain. Colonel Steptoe thereupon halted, and a desperate struggle ensued for the bodies. So great was the demoralization, that a call for volunteers to aid the rear guard resulted in Lieutenant Gregg's riding out alone. Steptoe now went into camp and threw out pickets. The camp was surrounded on all sides save one, where a difficult defile, supposed to be impassable by troops, offered a way to Snake River. Toward midnight, abandoning their howitzer and most of their supplies, and guided by Timothy, a friendly Nez Perce chief, Steptoe's command stole from their camp in single file, and during the next twenty-four hours traversed no less than seventy-four miles, leaving their wounded by the roadside to be murdered by the pursuers. On reaching the Nez Perce village of Alpowa, on the banks of the Snake, the troops were ferried across by the squaws, while the warriors mounted guard over the rear. Next day Steptoe reached Pataha. In order, as it seemed, that no element

of humiliation might be wanting to this affair, a war party of Nez Perces now rode up and entreated Steptoe to turn back and aid them in chastising their foes, but there was no more fight left in the colonel. His answer was to hurry on to Walla Walla. He had lost not only honor, but two officers and forty men killed and wounded.

General Wool had been succeeded in the command of the Department of the Pacific by an officer of less diplomatic and Fabian tendencies—General Clarke. This officer, on learning what had happened, promptly assembled all his available forces, to the number of six hundred and eighty, with thirty Nez Perces, and gave battle to the enemy near Medical Lake, totally defeating them. The troops were armed for the first time with long-range guns, and the advantage was apparent. The flying enemy were pursued by cavalry, and no time was given them to recover themselves. They sent envoys to ask for peace. Colonel Wright, who was in command, refused to make peace. He had come to fight, and unless the whole tribe—men, women, and children—surrendered at discretion, he would wipe them from the face of the earth.

Language so peremptory and unconciliating as this had never before been heard to proceed from the mouth of an officer of the regular army in Oregon, and the Indians knew not what to make of it ; but while they yet hesitated, the troops captured nearly a thousand of their horses, and Colonel Wright, recognizing that without horses they would be impotent, ordered every one of the poor animals to be shot. This brought the savages to their knees at once and finally. They accepted the terms of their terrible conqueror. Wright selected sixteen of the ring-leaders for the gallows, and another was shot while trying to escape. The power of the tribes of the Northeast was broken for twenty years to come. On February 8th, 1859, the bill for the various wars, amounting to \$4,449.-344.80, was allowed by Congress, and the history of

Oregon, so far as we are at present concerned with it, was brought to a close.

Happy is that country whose annals are short ! The record of Oregon during the past thirty-three years may be summed up in two words—progress and prosperity. She has more than fulfilled the promise foreseen by Jefferson and Benton, though the treasure she has yielded has not been derived from the storehouses of the Orient, but was the product of her own fertile bosom. Nor is the tithe of her resources as yet even known. Vast tracts of her domains contain mineral riches whose value cannot now be approximately estimated. The soil of her valleys is of unsurpassed fertility, and is supplemented by a climate singularly salubrious and benign. Her commerce, both foreign and internal, is large and vigorous, and annually augmenting ; and her people, both personally and in their institutions, are an example of the best that American principles and enlightenment have to show. She can look forward with hopeful eyes to the future, since it is written that from a good tree shall be gathered good fruit.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

LANE, JOSEPH, was born in North Carolina, on the fourteenth day of December, 1801. Arriving in the world on the threshold of a new century—a century of masterly achievements—his days were destined to be fraught with wonderful experiences. He spent his youth in Henderson County, Ky., and just entered upon the ciphers when he was married to Miss Polly Hart. They made their home on a Vanderburg County farm in the Hoosier State, and shortly after Lane left the field of grain for that of politics. The county made him Representative in the State Legislature, an office which he held as long as he remained in old Vanderburg. The international conflict with Mexico over the territory of Texas cast its shadow over the land at this period, and the call for troops reached Indiana. The old war-horse, General Zachary Taylor, in his headquarters at Brazos, Texas, did not wait long before the answering call of the Hoosiers came to him. They entered the Texan town in good time, and foremost in that array of fighters was Colonel Lane, of the Second Regiment. Not many hours after the American forces clashed with the Mexicans at Buena Vista. When the slaughter was over, the United States troops had conquered, but a bullet had shattered the shoulder of brave Colonel Lane. His daring had almost hurled him over the brink of death, but Providence spared him for greater deeds. The desperate, persistent march of General Scott on the city of Mexico was just then a move of vital importance in the war. Gen-

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

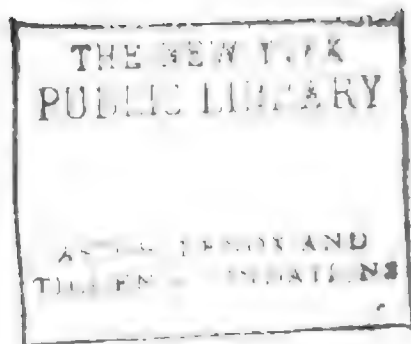
eral Lane was detailed to lead a brigade of three thousand men, comprising the Fourth Ohio and Fourth Indiana Volunteers, with independents. Through the deadly gauntlet of guerillas and regular Mexican troops that fearless body of men followed the leadership of dauntless General Lane, and marched on to Huamantla, where, October 9th, 1847, they routed the enemy. Following this triumph came a succession of victories along the march—Atlixco, Tlaxcala, Matamoras. Finally General Scott was reached, and the close of the war followed. Actively engaged in fighting the enemy to the last, General Lane crowned his military career with honor. When peace was declared by the treaty-makers at Guadalupe, he was prepared to retire into private life, but new labors in broader fields awaited him. The newly organized territory of Oregon required a governor, and the choice fell upon the Indiana warrior. General Lane, accompanied by a military escort, set out for the scene of his labors. Across the wilds of Arizona and New Mexico, through mountainous districts and sweeping plains, he journeyed to San Francisco; he sailed from there and landed on the shores of the Willamette, in Oregon City, the second day of March, 1849. The first Governor of Oregon began immediately the discharge of his exacting duties, and the record of that six months' administration is a page of spotless purity in the annals of the State. When the opposing political party assumed control, General Lane first mined in California, and then engaged with General Kearney in the Rogue River Indian troubles. Toward the end of 1851 he was called upon to go as a delegate from Oregon to Congress. Two years later he fought again in the Rogue River campaign, and was severely wounded at Evans' Creek. The Indian treaty that was subsequently made came about largely through his efforts. The interests of the territory were thereafter guarded in Congress by General Lane until Oregon assumed the dignity of statehood. A few years

prior to the Civil War he was elected United States Senator. When the question of slavery and States' rights plunged the nation into strife, the general sided with the section which he conscientiously believed was in the right. Forsaking all the laurels that were his in politics, renouncing his past public life, and parting forever from his national associations, General Lane retired into the privacy of his Roseburg home. In the twilight that crowned the closing days of his life, the general's natural aptitude for study and research asserted itself strongly. Books became his close and inseparable companions. With them time hung lightly on his hands, and each passing hour saw the veteran's mind enriched by some new pearl of thought, some fresh gem of knowledge. In the midst of a loving family embracing two generations the glorious light of this illustrious life went out, in the month of April, 1881. History has only friendly words for the departed hero; his works are deserving of the highest praise; through storm and sunshine he stood at his post of duty, and served his State well. An honorable citizen and a brave soldier, the memory of his name is engraved upon the heart of the nation, an image of grandeur and glory, to remain there, changeless and indelible, until its pulses cease to beat forever.

NESMITH, JAMES WILLIS, a man honored for his upright character, and revered as a citizen of loyal integrity—his name will shine in the firmament of illustrious Oregonians, a true beacon light of progress, illuminating the social atmosphere and lighting up the way for succeeding generations. Colonel Nesmith was indebted for his sturdy prowess to the Scotch-Irish blood which coursed through his veins, kindling within him those incentives to deeds of manliness which have characterized the race since time immemorial. Gifted with this nature, he was spurred on to do and dare, and the triumphant rewards which crowned his efforts at last

were a fitting tribute to his lifelong devotion to hard, unceasing toil and unswerving principles. More than a hundred years before this country was fairly launched on its career as a nation among the independent governments of the world, the ancestors of Senator Nesmith decided to journey from Ireland to the newly discovered land in the West. They came to America, and later history fixes the date of 1814 as the year of William Morrison Nesmith's marriage to Miss Harriet Willis, the daughter of a man who owned the land on which Elizabethtown stood. The couple went to Maine to live. In 1820, while visiting in New Brunswick, their son, James Willis, the subject of this sketch, was born. Dark clouds obscured the boy's early history. His mother was drowned, and a few years later his father lost his all in a destructive fire. The devouring flames forced the family to flee to a marsh for safety, where the victims crouched low while the city and forest about them became a roaring furnace. The exposure killed James' stepmother, and he was compelled to seek the friendly care of neighbors. His father was ruined irretrievably. Despite this desolate beginning, young Nesmith's life grew brighter in after days. Winning his own way from boyhood, he became accustomed to the hard "knocks" of the world and struggled on with his sunny disposition unimpaired. He set out for the Western Reserve, reaching the home of his cousin, Joseph G. Wilson, near Cincinnati, O. The two attended school together, and from grave sorrow the New England boy gradually became associated with happier times. The great tidal wave to the Pacific slope drew young Nesmith along in its alluring course. He was anxious to see the new country, and no longer felt any misgivings about leaving his Eastern home, for his last dearest friend, his father, had just died and left him alone to fight his battle of life. Mounting a horse, he started off to meet Dr. White's train at Independence and accompany him to Oregon, but bad

news reached his ear that restrained him. The Pawnees were hostile, and it would have been sheer madness to risk an encounter alone on the plains with the blood-thirsty savages who crouched in every shadow, ready to slaughter the first white man they saw. For a year Mr. Nesmith remained at Fort Scott, Kan., occupied with the carpenter's plane and saw, and in 1843 he joined the Applegate party. In the long hours of that toilsome ride over the prairies, several members of the train who belonged to the legal fraternity started a mock trial. Nesmith took part in the exercise and displayed such an amazing amount of genius in his interpretation of justice that he was advised to join the legal profession. Arriving at Oregon City he put his talents to a practical test, and two years later served as a judge. Shortly after, the attractions of Miss Pauline Goff enchained the attention of the young advocate, and the result was a happy wedding. The murder of Whitman was a sad blow to Nesmith, his intimate friend. Among the first to strike for Cayuse country to avenge the foul deed was the lawyer-pioneer. In 1855 the Rogue River and Yakima wars called for the full play of Nesmith's military powers, and the fine services which he rendered won for him the epaulets of a colonel. Two years more elapsed, and the colonel was placed in charge of Indian affairs, a responsible work covering a territory embracing Oregon, Washington, and Idaho. Meanwhile Colonel Nesmith had been digging gold in California, unearthing sufficient treasure to pay back a debt of \$1000 to Dr. McLoughlin, who had loaned him a herd of cows at the time of his marriage, in 1846, as a wedding compliment. About this time the news that Fort Sumter had been fired upon startled the country into wild alarm. The story of how Colonel Nesmith remained steadfast to the principles of the Union is a matter of national history. Nesmith was elected to fill the empty seat of Oregon in the United States Senate, and in that stormy period the one thought of complete confidence

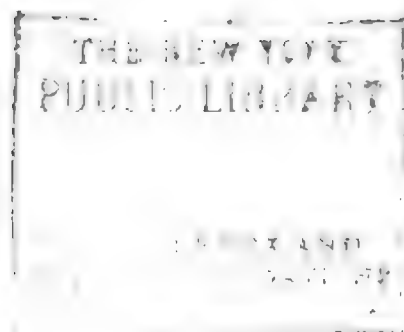


which the people reposed in the new senator was based on the known fact that his fidelity to the Union was unchangeable, his faith incorruptible, and whatever should come to pass that the fate of the nation would be affected by his vote, they knew he would serve his country well. President Lincoln took the colonel into his confidence, and the varied military observations of the hardy Oregonian, picked up in frontier combats, were now employed in the conduct of the Civil War. At the close of the war the colonel became opposed to Republican reconstruction and joined the Democratic forces. Colonel Nesmith had a glorious character. Honest, open-hearted and courageous, no danger nor unexpected event could shake his firmness or disturb his presence of mind. Of vigorous mental power, humane disposition, and liberal opinions, he was verily nature's nobleman. In his masterly eulogies upon those powerful opponents of his, Charles Sumner and General Lane, he revealed a depth of feeling and broad-mindedness in his treatment of their characters that evoked national applause. Differing entirely from their views on public questions of the hour, Colonel Nesmith, nevertheless, showed in the sympathetic tone of those orations the eternal chord of humanitarian regard which neither war nor politics could sever. His was a patriotism without a blemish, a statesmanship without guile, a leadership of armies without fatal ambition, a magistracy without severity, yet inflexible in uprightness. He was a citizen exemplary in the discharge of every duty, a man who had modesty without diffidence, courage without rashness. In 1885 he died. Of his children, Joseph Lane died in infancy; Mary J., wife of Levi Ankeny, resides at Walla Walla; Harriet, the wife of L. L. McArthur, resides at Portland; Valena, wife of M. W. Molson, lives at Derry; and James and William reside upon the old homestead by the Rickreall.

KINNEY, ROBERT COUCH, the subject of this memoir, was born in St. Clair County, Ill., July 4th, 1813. He has passed to his reward, but none the less does his name deserve a place among those of the State builders whose careers in Oregon so well serve to illustrate the possibilities which the active, intelligent, industrious man can turn to account—among those who have adorned the annals of the State by their energy, and thrift, and the accomplishment of worthy purposes and useful ends kept manfully in view. The early life of Mr. Kinney was an active one. He inherited from his father, who was an early pioneer of the great State of Illinois, those sturdy, mental, moral, and physical qualities which were his guarantees of the success he achieved as steam-boatman, in his early life, and as farmer, merchant, manufacturer, citizen, and legislator, and State builder, in his later years. Mr. Kinney was, within honorable and praiseworthy limits, an ambitious man. His early opportunities as regards educational facilities were limited. Realizing his deficiencies in this respect, as soon as he was in a position to spare the time he made an arrangement with his partner by which he was off duty half the time, and these precious hours he devoted to study and reading, thereby obtaining a general knowledge of law and literature. He thoroughly grounded himself in ancient history and the classical literature of the past. He pursued a regular course of study of the principles of commercial law, under the guidance of that eminent jurist, Judge S. C. Hastings, now of California. This thorough discipline of his mental faculties made Mr. Kinney a many-sided man. It fitted him for the many large and diversified occupations in which he afterward engaged, with so much profit and honor to himself and the State of his adoption. At the age of twenty-five he married Eliza Lee Bigelow, and removed to Burlington, Ia. His first important business ventures were in steamboating, and he ran boats on the Mississippi River

with success. Conceiving the idea of founding a city, he carried his plan into successful operation, and he took a large part in the work of building Bloomington, now known as the prosperous city of Muscatine, Ia. At that point he engaged in milling, and acquired a knowledge of that business, which he afterward put to such good use in Oregon. Finding the climate of the Mississippi Valley unhealthy, he entered into correspondence with Barton Lee, the early Oregon pioneer, and was persuaded by his representations to decide upon making this State his home. In 1847, therefore, he and his brother Samuel, and their families, joined the company of General Palmer, and crossed the continent. Favored with a prosperous journey, they reached Oregon in the fall of 1847, and selecting the Nehalem Valley, in Yamhill County, as their home, located there the Donation Land Claim, which will always bear his name. He resided there many years, and at once became recognized as a man of character and judgment. When the convention whose duty it was to frame a constitution for the State of Oregon assembled, he took a seat in that body as a member from Yamhill. His wide reading and conscientious regard for right principles and knowledge enabled him to be of use in those formative times. In the constitutional convention he was influential, though not officious, and made a specialty of three points. One was against slavery, another was to provide public schools, and the other to prohibit large State indebtedness. By the influence of men like him, these provisions were incorporated in our fundamental law. He was one of the first of the men of that period to recognize the peculiarly isolated position of the state of, and to realize the necessity of communication and intercourse with the outer world, as the first steps toward the development of the incalculably great latent resources of the State. His progressive, active spirit would not allow him to remain idle while such great interests were at

stake. He took an active part in the earliest movements made in the State to attempt corporate organization in this direction. What was then the Oregon Central and is now part of the Southern Pacific system was organized by his help. The first meeting was at his house ; and his son Marshall was its secretary in 1868. His energies soon made themselves felt in other and not less important directions. His broad acres demanded and received his unwearying attention. He procured sheep from Dr. Tolmie, of the Hudson's Bay Company ; so he possessed flocks and herds when only the fur company and mission were supposed to have them. He cared for his stock so as to realize all they could yield him. He was among the earliest intelligent horticulturists of the State. With admirable foresight he realized the value of the country for fruit-growing. He planted an orchard of sixteen hundred trees, from which, in a few years, he realized large returns. There was nothing haphazard in his methods. He studied the science of horticulture as laid down in the best books on the subject attainable at that time, and adopted the best methods, with gratifying results. Concerning his later years, we reproduce the words of a well-known writer who knew him well : " As years went by and his sons grew up, Mr. Kinney's enterprise took broader shape. In 1862 he bought in and run a flouring-mill opposite Portland, and in 1863 started a business house at Umatilla to help the flouring mill. In 1867 he moved to Salem, having bought an interest in the Willamette Woollen Mills. That move started there at an early day. The same company owned a large flouring-mill in upper town ; and as Mr. Kinney realized that the future of this mill was more certain than that of the factory, he traded his bulk of stock to the company for stock in the mill company, and became its manager. Mr. Kinney now had a large and prosperous business, and found room for all his business sagacity. Assisted by his sons in the Salem Flouring Mills Company, he



built up an immense trade in flour and grain. They had branches at Portland, San Francisco, and Liverpool. They shipped many cargoes of flour to Europe ; and the first full cargo of Oregon flour was sent by them to Liverpool. In March, 1875, Robert C. Kinney died from the effect of an accident that occurred while visiting his ranch in Eastern Oregon. He had a powerful physique, was rather tall, and very large and heavy. Great size distinguishes the family. When working some farm machinery, he received a fall that did not seem dangerous ; but he never recovered. His kindly face was no longer seen on Salem thoroughfares, and for weeks and months he kept to the house. One day the news spread that ' Rob Kinney ' was dead, casting a shadow on the hearts of thousands. As to the writer of this, that so kind a friend and so good a man had left us, we felt that he was ' not lost, but gone before.' " But it is not alone as a man of affairs, who rose from ordinary conditions of life to a position of wealth and influential usefulness, that Mr. Kinney is remembered by the great hosts of friends who still lament his loss. There is, as the writer already quoted justly says, " a pleasanter phase to his character than even the possession of ripe judgment and the realization of success—a phase that all who love his memory will dwell upon with warm appreciation. We will now look on the traits that make his memory precious to many, and leave no trace of rancor in any human soul. R. C. Kinney was kindly by nature, and was always ready to assist the needy. In his charities and kindly acts, as in his business life, he was prudent and sagacious. He was a manly man, and admired true character. He was not apt to waste means on the unworthy, but was a sincere friend of religion and education, and did his part to maintain public and private charity. He felt no sympathy with immoral lives or vulgar traits ; for he was essentially a man of pure life, a Christian in word and deed. He assisted many while

he lived, and was unfriendly to none. He was original in mind, and had a foresight that came from study and observation. He was in almost every respect equal to his opportunity, which can be said of few mortals. The stone that marks his grave was procured from Scotland, a massive, polished shaft of Aberdeen granite. One side bears imperishable testimony of the love and reverence of his children in the single word, 'Father.' After his death the business was conducted by his sons. The eldest, Albert, resided in charge in Salem, where he died in 1881. It answers the full need of his deservings to say that he was the worthy son of such a father, and possessed in an eminent degree the traits that marked the life of his sire. It is not easy to say more, and not just to his memory to say less." Mr. Kinney died at Salem, Ore., on the second day of March, A.D. 1875, surrounded by his devoted and beloved family and a number of devoted friends. Funeral honors such as are rarely paid to a private citizen were accorded to him. Glowing eulogies were paid by press and pulpit. His example and life work were of infinite value to his adopted State. They still and always will exert a powerful influence for good.

THOMPSON, D. P., BANKER.—This highly respected citizen of Portland, whose career has been so varied and successful, was born in Cadiz, Harrison County, O., November 8th, 1834. He received a common-school education, and soon developed into a bright, intelligent boy. As an evidence of his aptitude and precocity, it may be mentioned that, at the early age of fourteen he was employed as engineer in his father's steam flouring mill. In a similar capacity he gave his services to General Bleckensdorfer, now chief engineer of the Union Pacific Railroad Company. Being of a practical turn of mind, the young man determined on learning how to use his physical energies to the best possible advantage; so in

1851 and 1852 he worked as a blacksmith, and became an expert in that very useful business. In January, 1853, young Thompson left Ohio for Oregon, with \$10 in his pocket and an unknown future ahead of him. He had pluck and determination, together with a vigorous body and sound principles, and he knew that these qualities, if properly applied, would enable him to conquer the world ; so he went forth resolved to win. Arriving at Oregon City October 12th, 1853, he remained there until 1856, working hard all the time and accumulating stores of experience, which proved useful in after days. By the spring of 1854 Mr. Thompson had acquired such an amount of theoretical and practical knowledge that he was appointed to an important position in the United States Survey, and continued in the Government service for seven years. Early in 1861 he displayed great engineering ability in the construction of a railroad for the transportation of freight and passengers around the falls of Oregon City. When the Rebellion broke out, Mr. Thompson was commissioned lieutenant in the First Cavalry Volunteers of Oregon. He raised Company E, and became its captain. The young officer resigned his commission in favor of Captain G. B. Curry, but afterward it was ascertained that the acceptance of the resignation was irregular ; so he set to work to raise another company, and was successful. Finally he retired from military life altogether, to the great regret of the officers and men with whom he had been associated. Once more taking up his profession as surveyor, he worked steadily at the business until 1874. The character and abilities of the man had by this time attracted the attention and secured the approval not only of his fellow-citizens all over the State, but of prominent politicians and statesmen throughout the country generally. President Grant regarded him with such high favor that he appointed Mr. Thompson Governor of Idaho Territory, a position which he held until 1876. He was a member of the Republican

National Convention which nominated Mr. Hayes for the Presidency, but he soon afterward retired from active politics for a time. In 1876 Governor Thompson removed to Portland and engaged in the mining business. He put in operation the Sterling Mine, which has since become so noted. His practical knowledge as an engineer, combined with his scientific training and instincts, made him peculiarly fitted for the enterprise in which he, at this time, embarked. His success, if not marked by very extraordinary results, was at least satisfactory to himself. For four years Governor Thompson was member of the Oregon Senate from Clackamas County. He paid strict attention to his legislative duties while Senator, and also while member of the House of Representatives, to which he was elected in 1878. So highly was he appreciated by his fellow-citizens that they made him Mayor of Portland in 1879, and re-elected him for three years in 1881 ; but he resigned at the end of a year, fully realizing that he could not give to public affairs that close and unremitting attention which the interests of the people demand. His business connections had become so extensive that they required all his time and all his best energies. In 1880 Mr. Thompson organized and established that very excellent and popular institution, the Portland Savings Bank, and became its president. Six years afterward, in January, 1886, he was selected by his fellow-directors President of the Commercial National Bank, a position which he has retained, to the satisfaction of all interested, ever since. In May, 1887, he determined on taking a vacation, to which, indeed, he was pre-eminently entitled, considering the fact that for thirty years he had worked almost continuously. He travelled throughout Europe for a year, deriving much benefit to his health from his temporary withdrawal from the anxieties of commercial life. Returning to Portland in 1888, he was barely a month at home when he was elected to the State Legislature, and served

1915

through the session of 1889. This, for the time being, closed his political career—a career highly honorable to Governor Thompson and of the greatest possible advantage to the people whom he represented. At the present period Mr. Thompson is Chairman of the School Board District of Portland, President of the Portland Business College, Vice-President of the Portland and Vancouver Railroad, President of the First National Bank of The Dalles, Ore.; President of the First National Bank of Arlington, Ore.; President of the Heppner National Bank, Heppner, Ore.; Director of the First National Bank, Baker City, Ore.; Director of the First National Bank, Walla Walla, Wash.; Director of the First National Bank, Sprague; of the Columbia National Bank, Dayton, Wash., and of the Citizens' National Bank, Spokane Falls, Wash. He is also director in the Pendleton, Ore., Savings Bank, in the Home Mutual Life Insurance Company, and in the Columbia Fire and Marine Insurance Company of Portland, Ore. Notwithstanding the varied and important interests with which Governor Thompson is associated, he goes through life without ostentation or display. He is a calm, clear-headed business man, earnestly devoted to his work, and determined in doing his duty under all circumstances. His fellow-citizens, rich and poor, have the utmost confidence in him. His word, to use a somewhat trite expression, is as good as his bond, and he possesses a degree of popularity that would be flattering to any man, but it only encourages him to proceed onward, with unswerving fidelity to duty, to the end of his career.

DOWELL, BENJAMIN FRANKLIN, is a native of Albemarle County, Va., where he was born, October 31st, 1826. His grandmother on the paternal side was a niece of the celebrated Benjamin Franklin, statesman and philosopher. Mr. Dowell's mother was a Virginian and a woman of education and refinement. Her maiden name

was Dalton, and her people came originally from Scotland. The Dowells were of English extraction. During childhood Benjamin removed with his parents to Shelby County, Tenn. Here he was sent to the Academy, and received the foundations of a good mental training. Having concluded his studies, he returned to Virginia and entered the State University. He read law books and listened to lectures with great diligence and success, graduating in law, in 1847, before he was twenty-one years old. His university career was in every particular distinguished. Going back to Tennessee, he opened a law office at Raleigh, and afterward at Memphis. His success in his profession was immediate, but, like most young men possessing the spirit of enterprise and adventure, he desired to travel and see the great outside world for himself. When the California gold fields were discovered, he determined on trying his fortune beyond the Rocky Mountains. Forming a sort of partnership with three young men of his own calibre, he went up the river to St. Joseph, Miss., and from that point commenced the long journey to the Pacific coast in the spring of 1850. After experiencing the usual vicissitudes associated with travel on the plains in those days, he arrived at Sacramento, Cal. Here he was attacked by cholera, and on his partial recovery, the doctors advised him to move northward. On October 5th he left San Francisco for Portland, taking passage on a small schooner. When the mouth of the Columbia was reached, a violent storm arose, and the little vessel was driven out to sea, almost a wreck. Finally a safe landing was effected at Astoria, the entire voyage from San Francisco covering a period of thirty-five days. In 1852 Mr. Dowell was engaged in packing and trading in Southern Oregon, a business which he followed with success until 1856, when he determined on going back to the old profession. Accordingly, he opened a law office in Jacksonville, in 1857, and speedily had all the work that he could attend to. From

1852 to 1885 Mr. Dowell resided in Jacksonville. Since the latter date he has made Portland his home. Though a man who could earn an honorable livelihood in almost any field of exertion, he is a lawyer through and through, and delights in the practice of his profession. He has never hankered after public position, and though many times elected to local offices, he has preferred the work of a private lawyer to any distinction that his fellow-citizens could bestow on him. He was at one time appointed District Judge by the Governor of Tennessee, and for brief periods he served as Prosecuting Attorney of the First Judicial District of Oregon, and as United States District Attorney ; but, as a rule, he has declined political honors. For fourteen years, from 1865, he was owner of the *Oregon Sentinel*. He employed editors and compositors to do the practical work of the paper, continuing the practice of the legal profession all the time. While in Washington he sent some vigorous communications to the *Sentinel*, but when at home he rarely contributed to the columns of the journal. Though Mr. Dowell voted for Breckenridge in 1860, he did it in order to keep peace between North and South. A Whig by training and conviction, he strenuously opposed the dismemberment of the States, and when the war began he naturally fell in with the Republicans, and did all he could to make sure that the rebels got a good whipping. He was the first man west of the Rocky Mountains to bring forward the name of General Grant as candidate for the Presidency of the United States, and he also strongly advised the nomination and helped to secure the election of Benjamin Harrison. A sketch of Mr. Dowell's career would be incomplete if it did not include the narration of certain romantic events associated with his early manhood. During the Indian outbreak in Oregon, forty years ago, he operated a pack train which carried merchandise from the Willamette Valley, Scottsburg, and Crescent City to the mines in Jacksonville,

Ore., and Yreka, Cal. He voluntarily placed at the disposal of the military authorities himself and his train as long as they might be required. The historian of the Pacific States, Mr. Bancroft, highly lauds Mr. Dowell for his patriotic conduct during those troubled times. He was in the quartermaster's department in 1853, when a detachment of soldiers, under the command of Lieutenant Eli, was detailed to discover the camp of the Indians. Though not called upon to engage in active hostilities, he volunteered to join the expedition. They found the savages on Evans' Creek, and then went down to a place about five miles distant, where wood, water, and grass were easily procurable. The commanding officer, lacking experience, failed to post sentinels around the temporary camp. The result was that the Indians surprised and fired upon the detachment, killing one-fourth of the command and wounding as many more at the first fusilade. All the animals, except one, were captured by the enemy. The beast that escaped was ridden by a man who made for headquarters, distant about thirty-five miles. Meanwhile, the soldiers took to the timber, and from early morning until late in the evening gallantly contended against five hundred ferocious savages. Mr. Dowell was in the thick of the fight, and to this day asserts that it was about the hottest position he was ever placed in during his life. Finally re-enforcements arrived, and the Indians were driven back. Mr. Dowell was in Colonel Kelly's four days' fight on the Walla Walla, in 1855. The volunteers secured two four-pound howitzers, with which they proposed to play havoc with the Indians. Two officers took charge of one piece, while Mr. Dowell took control of the other. On the second day the first-mentioned gun was overcharged and went to pieces. Mr. Dowell, thus placed in supreme command of the artillery, invented there and then a gun-carriage, and placed it on the back of one of his best mules. The invention was a complete

1700

1700
1700

success, and not only astounded the Indians, but contributed much to their defeat. Mr. Dowell was married to Miss Anna Campbell in 1861. They have two daughters and one son. The elder daughter married Mr. G. M. Love, and the younger, Annie E., has studied law, and is thoroughly posted in her profession.

MONTGOMERY, JAMES B., was born at Montgomery Ferry, Pa., December 6th, 1832. He received a common-school education in his native place, and at the age of sixteen went to Philadelphia, where he became a compositor. For several years he worked at the case in the composing-rooms of the *Evening Bulletin*, and thoroughly acquired the printer's art. In 1853 Governor Henry D. Cooke, recognizing young Montgomery's ability, invited him to take editorial charge of the Sandusky *Daily Register*. He acquitted himself so creditably in that position, that the proprietor of the Pittsburgh *Morning Post* asked him to assume control of that paper. He accepted the offer, and achieved such a measure of success that he speedily became a part owner of the *Post*. Recognizing, however, that his abilities could be employed more profitably to himself and to the community in another direction, Mr. Montgomery resolved on abandoning journalism and devoting himself to the development of the railroad system of Pennsylvania. He sold his interest to his partner, and in 1858 took a contract to build a bridge over the Susquehanna for the Philadelphia and Erie Railroad Company. The enterprise was successful from a financial point of view, and opened the way to other undertakings of a similar description. In 1859 Mr. Montgomery commenced the building of the Bedford and Hopewell road, and carried his work to completion. He contracted to build the Nesquehoning Valley road in 1861, but the breaking out of the Civil War and the practical impossibility of getting men to work caused a temporary suspension of the enterprise.

He finished the contract, however, in 1868 and 1869. Meanwhile he took contracts from the Philadelphia and Erie Company, and in 1866 became one of the directors of that corporation. Among the other works executed by him at this period was the building of a wire bridge across the Susquehanna at Williamsport. He was one of the owners of the charter of the Baltimore and Potomac road, and in association with such well-known men as Thomas A. Scott, Donald Cameron, Joseph D. Potts, and George W. Cass, bore an active part in securing the completion of this important line. He was also interested in the construction of four hundred miles of the Kansas Pacific Railroad, extending to Denver. Through this entire period his career as a contractor was highly successful, and demonstrated that in taking up the railroad business he had acted with great foresight. Mr. Montgomery decided on trying his luck on the Pacific Coast in 1870, and one year later selected Oregon as a suitable field for his enterprises. He offered to build the first section of the Northern Pacific Railroad, and the contract was awarded to him against fifteen competitors. He built over one hundred miles of this road, and also placed a drawbridge over the Willamette River at Harrisburg, for the accommodation of the Oregon and California Railroad. In 1879 Mr. Montgomery visited Scotland for the purpose of organizing a corporation, which subsequently built or acquired one hundred and sixty-three miles of road in the Willamette Valley. Of this line he himself constructed seventy-eight miles. After finishing his work in Scotland he proceeded to London, where he chartered two ships—the *St. Louis* and the *Childers*—with which to take out to Oregon cargoes of rails which he had purchased at Stockton-on-Tees. On his voyage to America he ascertained that a rival company had been started with the object of building a railway in the Willamette Valley, and that a cargo of rails was on its way across the ocean in order to put this

purpose into speedy execution. Mr. Montgomery was, however, too active and vigorous a business man for his rivals, and his operations were conducted in such an expeditious manner that, before his competitors could realize the fact, they had lost the game and Mr. Montgomery's rails had been delivered at Portland six weeks in advance of the arrival of the others. Since settling down in Oregon Mr. Montgomery has done a great deal of solid work. For the United States Government he has made great improvements in the channels of the Columbia and Snake Rivers. Vast masses of rock were removed, especially at St. John's Rapids, and the navigation of those important streams was rendered comparatively secure through the skilful operations of Mr. Montgomery's engineers. He built and put into working order large steam saw-mills at Shamakowa, on the Columbia, and he has constructed for himself on the river front at Albina large docks and warehouses. He has also built several steam-vessels, which do a heavy Pacific Coast trade, and he is interested in sailing-ships plying between Liverpool and Portland. It can be easily perceived that Mr. Montgomery is a busy man and employs his energies in enterprises of great benefit to his adopted State. Political matters have always had a special attraction for this gentleman. When a young man he was a Democrat, but when the question of slavery came prominently before the country as the living issue of the hour, he joined the Republican Party. In 1866, 1867, and 1868 he was a delegate from Lycoming County, Pa., to the Republican State Conventions held in those years. Among his colleagues at those party meetings were such men as Thaddeus Stevens and Wayne McVeagh. Mr. Montgomery was a member of the Pennsylvanian committee which recommended General Grant as a candidate for the Presidency of the United States. The same committee also formulated resolutions urging on Congress the policy of reconstruction, which was subsequently

adopted by the National Legislature. In 1890 Mr. Montgomery was elected as Representative from Multnomah County in the State Assembly. This was his first political office in Oregon, and he discharged his onerous duties with great distinction. A thorough representative of his constituents, he was always on duty looking after the interests of his county as well as of the State at large. It were well for the community if legislators in general were as conscientious in the discharge of their important functions as Mr. Montgomery has always proved himself to be. Though not among the original founders of Portland's commercial greatness, the subject of this sketch has, since his arrival on the Pacific Coast, done everything he possibly could do to benefit the city of his adoption. His push, his vigor, his extraordinary aptitude for business—these qualities, when applied to the laudable object of municipal improvement, cannot be overestimated. Mr. Montgomery has indeed done wonders as a man of public spirit, and his memory will endure among Oregonians for an indefinite period. In 1861 Mr. Montgomery was married to Miss Rachel Anthony, daughter of Hon. Joseph B. Anthony, of Lycoming County, Pa. Two years afterward Mrs. Montgomery died, leaving one son. In 1866 he married Miss Mary Phelps, daughter of Governor S. Phelps, of Missouri. Mr. Montgomery is a kind friend, a good neighbor, a man of strong common sense and powerful business instincts, a man who has made his mark in life and is not ashamed of his record. When, in the natural course of events, he disappears from the scene of his earthly labors, his loss will be seriously felt by his fellow-citizens, who have for so many years highly appreciated his splendid merits.

WHALLEY, JOHN WILLIAM, was born at Annapolis, near Granville, Nova Scotia, on April 28th, 1833. His father, Rev. Francis Whalley, came of an old and re-



J. H. Raley

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

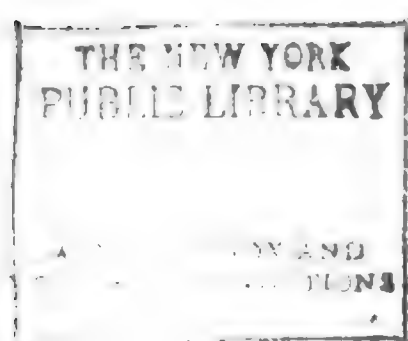
spected Yorkshire family ; his mother, of Welsh extraction, was a Miss Mary Jones. The Rev. Mr. Whalley was appointed rector at Granville, Nova Scotia, soon after his marriage, and resided there eight years, returning to England in 1836. John, who was the second son, after attending the Dent Grammar School for several years, took a rudimentary course in navigation, and was then bound apprentice to Captain Grundell, of the ship *Speed*, sailing for New York in April, 1847. On arriving he visited his mother's relatives in New Jersey, and finally entered the office of his maternal uncle as clerk, obtaining a practical insight into book-keeping and commercial transactions. In 1848, in obedience to his father's desire, he returned to England, in expectation of obtaining a clerkship in the Bank of England ; but being disappointed in this, he resolved once more to try the sea, and after hesitating between India and California, finally sailed for the latter place, where gold had just been discovered, on February 15th, 1849, on the *Antelope*. The harbor of San Francisco was reached five months later. The town at that period consisted of a few adobe and frame houses and a multitude of tents. Wages for all kinds of needed labor were good, and a visit to the settlement decided our adventurer to give up the sea and try his fortune among the gold-seekers. He was at this time sixteen years of age, and his life had already had a fair share of adventure. The first dollar that paid for his first meal on shore was earned by packing on his back dry kindling wood from the stunted chapparal growing near the town. In a short time he had become owner of a cart and a mule, and had amassed a fortune of a few hundred dollars. In the midst of his prosperous career he was waylaid by the mate of the *Antelope* and taken back on board the vessel ; but two days later he escaped, converted his cart and mule into cash, bought a small mining outfit, and took passage on a whaleboat for Sacramento ; his companions on the trip being a lot of dusky

Manilla Spaniards, who were very kind to the youth, and enlivened the trip with songs on the harp and guitar. At Sacramento, mules, provisions, and mining tools were purchased, and Whalley and his Spanish friends went to Mormon Island and began working the cradle. Fair wages, as an ounce a day was then considered to be, could here be made, but this not being enough to satisfy a majority of the company, a move was decided on to the south fork of the American River. Arriving at the mouth of Weber Creek, a portion of the river-bed was purchased from a company which at that point had turned the river, and for a time large returns were realized. It was, however, late in the fall of the year, and several times, after showers, the dam had to be heightened in order to keep the gradually rising river from the works. One night, September 25th, it began to rain hard. With a rubber blanket below and above him, young Whalley heeded not the rain, but slept the sleep of youth, health, and toil, and woke the following morning to find it still raining, the dam destroyed, his money, with the exception of two ounces, gone, and with it his Spanish companions, who in the night had "folded their tents like the Arabs and silently stolen away." With provisions soaked and spoiled by the rain, without means of kindling a fire, with Weber Creek rolling a turbid torrent between him and the only settlement that he knew of, the position of our young miner was not one to be envied. Wet and hungry, he determined at last to attempt to ford Weber Creek, but quickly found that it would take all his strength to stand or make way against the current. After progressing with great difficulty about half across the stream, an unlucky misstep left him floundering in the water, which bore him rapidly on to where the American River foamed and roared through a rocky cañon. Struggling wildly against a fate that seemed inevitable, clutching and grasping at everything near at hand, when not thirty feet from the confluence of the creek with the

river the half-drowned lad succeeded in grasping a bunch of willows. Fortunately they held his weight, and after regaining his feet and resting awhile, the current swept within his reach a stout pole, by the aid of which and the exercise of strength and care he at last reached in safety the bank of the creek, on the same side, however, on which he entered it, cold, wet, hungry, but thankful that his life had mercifully been spared. The following day proving fair, Whalley rolled his soaked woollen blanket between the two rubber ones and started up the river over a dim miner's trail. About nightfall he reached a miner's cabin and obtained food and shelter for the night. His host informed him that Coloma was about eight miles distant ; so, after a sound night's sleep and a hearty breakfast, Whalley in the morning struck out for that place. Here he went to work, and shortly obtained enough money to enable him to prepare for the winter, now fast approaching. A log cabin was built in a small valley near Salmon Falls by his partner and himself and some "diggings" found, which promised well. At this time the roads from Sacramento had become so miry that it was almost impossible for teams or pack mules to make their way, consequently the few small stores which had supplied the miners were closed and a great scarcity of supplies ensued, the price of everything advancing enormously in consequence. It was necessary to secure provisions for the winter, or else abandon the mines and go, as many did, to Sacramento. An old man named Crozier, from Illinois, had arrived in the little valley mentioned and had there built his cabin. He had eight stout oxen, and the idea suggested itself to Whalley of trying to pack them with provisions from Sacramento. Making a bargain with Crozier for the hire of the oxen, Whalley proceeded with them to the city and loaded them with one hundred and fifty pounds each, with which the patient brutes trudged and waded through mud utterly impassable to teams. The few

miners in the valley insisted on purchasing a part of the provisions thus procured, and offered prices which soon convinced Whalley that packing oxen was a better business than working a cradle. Hence a small store was opened, and here Whalley packed oxen and traded until the following March, realizing from the business for his share the snug sum of \$3500. When the roads became more passable the price of provisions fell, and a regular store being established, Whalley abandoned trading and again went to mining. With a party he went in April on a prospecting tour to the headwaters of the south fork of the American River, but meeting with little success he concluded to go to the Middle Yuba for the summer. Reaching Sacramento he purchased four mules and the requisite provisions to load them, and with a party of miners, most of whom had been volunteers in Stephenson's regiment in the Mexican War, and whose destination was the same as his own, prepared for what was then regarded as a long and difficult journey. The night before starting, young Whalley made a deposit of the bulk of his money in a bank which at that time was constantly receiving large deposits, but which rarely ever honored any drafts on it—the monte bank. Concealing the loss from his comrades, he managed with what he had left to pay his share of travelling expenses, and in due time reached the Middle Yuba. Here selecting a small bar he went to work, and for a time made money rapidly, but the pay dirt giving out, it was concluded by the party to wait until the water reached a low stage and then dam the river, from the bed of which it was believed gold would be taken by the pound. But, alas for human expectations, what had been earned in the spring was eaten up or spent in the summer, and when the river was turned in the fall nothing was found but sand intermixed with boulders, covering a hard, smooth bed-rock. Of course nothing remained but to abandon the place ; so this time without mules, but with pack on





his back, young Whalley returned "broke" and disgusted to Sacramento, arriving there footsore and weary at the time of the squatter riots in 1850. But why record the various vicissitudes of a miner's life, sometimes elated with hope, but more frequently depressed by disappointment? In the winter of 1850 and spring of 1851 young Whalley worked at Willow Springs, about twenty-seven miles from Sacramento, without success. From this place he went to Shasta County, working at French Gulch and Weaverville, in Trinity County, alternately, but with poor fortune, until 1854. In the winter of that year he kept for a short time a gymnasium in the town of Shasta, but tiring of the business, again went to mining. In 1855 and 1856 he mined on the headwaters of the Sacramento River, but left there for Yreka, Siskiyou County, in July of the year last named. Here he continued to mine, but with poor success, until January, 1857, about which time he was engaged as book-keeper for Mr. Cole, then conducting a butchery business at Hawkinsville. In May, 1857, Mr. Whalley was in the employ of Messrs. Thomas & Jacobs at Eagle Mills, near Ashland, Ore., but wishing to secure more leisure for reading than the life of a clerk afforded, he gave up his position with that firm in August of the same year, returned to Yreka, and in January of 1858 applied for and obtained a school at Little Shasta near Yreka. At this point and also at the head of Shasta Valley he continued to teach school with success until 1860, when, there being a vacancy in the mastership of the public school in Yreka, he applied for, and after a public competitive examination was awarded, the position at a salary of \$130 per month. From the time that Mr. Whalley took up the occupation of teacher he applied himself diligently to the study of the law; in fact before, he had read with care Blackstone's Commentaries. His legal studies were conducted under the joint direction of the Hon. William D. Fair and the Hon. J. B. Roseborough, both of whom

at the time were acknowledged leaders of the Yreka Bar. Mr. Whalley never refers to these gentlemen without expressing his personal respect for them and his gratitude for their kindness. Having now the advantage of good libraries to consult and able instructors in the law to smooth its difficulties, Mr. Whalley was, in 1862, pronounced ready for admission to the Bar, and was duly admitted to practice before the Hon. William P. Dangerfield, Judge of the Ninth Judicial District of California, in that year. Although admitted, Mr. Whalley did not at that time engage in active practice. On July 21st, 1861, Mr. Whalley was married to Miss Lavinia T. Kimzey, one of his former pupils, who has borne him seven children, five of whom, all daughters, are now living. His eldest daughter, Mary, is married to Mr. J. Frank Watson, of the firm of Smith Bros. & Watson, foundrymen, Portland, Ore., and Susan, his second daughter, to Lieutenant J. N. Allison of the Second Cavalry, U. S. A., now stationed at Fort Sherman, Idaho. His remaining daughters are unmarried. Soon after his marriage Mr. Whalley met with a severe reverse, through being compelled to pay what was then a large sum of money to him, as the endorser of a note for one who proved to be a false friend. In 1862 Mr. Whalley was appointed Superintendent of Public Schools for Siskiyou County, which position he filled with credit until the general election in the following year. In 1864 Mr. Whalley was associated for a short time with Mr. E. Anthony at Yreka in the law practice, but finding it difficult to support his wife and increasing family there, and not wishing to resume teaching as a profession, he sent his wife and two children to Yamhill County, Ore., in March of that year. On the May following he went to Oregon himself, and after spending a few days with his family, departed for Cañon City, then in Wasco, but now in Grant County, Ore., arriving there with but fifty cents on July 2d, 1864. Here he met quite a num-

ber of old Yreka friends, who prevailed upon him to "stick out his shingle" as an attorney. With some misgivings Mr. Whalley complied. These, however, proved to be, happily, unfounded, a degree of success attending his efforts which enabled him in less than a month after his arrival there to return for his family, and fully pay the expense attending their removal to Cañon City. In the latter part of the year 1864 until June, 1865, Mr. Whalley was associated with Hon. L. O. Sterns in a practice which, on the organization of Grant County in 1865, became quite lucrative. After dissolving his connection with Judge Sterns, Mr. Whalley was engaged on one side or other of nearly all the important cases tried in that county until the year 1868. In 1866 a young gentleman named M. W. Fechheimer, then keeping a store on Olive Creek, in Grant County, placed his business in charge of a clerk and entered Mr. Whalley's office as a student. He read diligently under Mr. Whalley and was admitted in the Supreme Court in 1868. Having sold out his business at Olive Creek, he removed to Portland, where he had many friends and business connections, and urged Mr. Whalley to come down and enter into a law partnership with him. The necessity of having better facilities for the education of his children, as well as the state of his wife's health, the climate of Eastern Oregon not agreeing with her, caused Mr. Whalley to accept Mr. Fechheimer's proposition. The firm of Whalley & Fechheimer, well and favorably remembered in commercial circles, was organized in October, 1868, and continued until January 1st, 1883. The firm enjoyed a very large and lucrative practice in commercial matters, particularly in bankruptcy and admiralty. The surplus earnings of the members of the firm were prudently invested in Portland real estate, which since its purchase has largely increased in value, and the income from which is amply sufficient at this time to support their respective families in comfortable ease.

Upon his retirement from the firm, in 1883, Mr. Whalley made preparations for a tour in Europe with his daughter, and before his departure was tendered and accepted a banquet from a large number of the members of the Portland Bar, an honor which Mr. Whalley highly appreciated and which, spontaneous as it was, showed the high estimation in which he was held by his professional brethren. After an absence of sixteen months, during which Mr. Whalley visited Great Britain, France, Italy, Spain, Switzerland and Germany, he returned to Portland and resumed active practice. He formed a copartnership in August, 1884, with the Hon. H. H. Northup and Mr. Paul R. Deady, the latter of whom had been his law pupil, under the name of Whalley, Northup & Deady. The firm at once enjoyed an excellent practice, being retained in many important railway and corporation cases. Judge E. C. Bronaugh, an excellent lawyer, was admitted as a member of the firm in 1885, and in the autumn of the same year Mr. Deady retired, after which it was known as Whalley, Bronaugh & Northup. Although Mr. Whalley's relations with his partners were of the most amicable nature, and the business which they enjoyed was of a very lucrative character, yet some unpleasant complications and matters not necessary to more particularly specify served to render Mr. Whalley's further practice irksome and annoying to him ; so much so, that on May 1st, 1889, he announced to his firm, to the great surprise of his partners, his retirement from practice. Whether or not Mr. Whalley will ever resume the practice of law depends upon the removal of the causes which occasioned him to abandon it. Mr. Whalley has taken but little part in politics. Too sincere to practice the deceptions of the politician, and too independent "to crook the pregnant hinges of the knee that thrift might follow fawning," he has held himself aloof from those political combinations which might have secured his advancement at the price of self-respect. He served



THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

in the lower house of the Legislative Assembly of Oregon in the year 1870 as a member from Multnomah County, with credit to himself and benefit to his constituency. While absent in Europe his name was prominently before the Republican Convention for the office of Justice of the Supreme Court, but the question of locality not suiting the slate of the politicians, he was defeated for the nomination. Mr. Whalley has always been noted for his courtesy and kindness to his younger brothers in the profession, being ever ready to assist them with friendly counsel and to lay before them the results of his varied experience. From 1885 to the time of his retirement from practice, Mr. Whalley was lecturer on pleading in the law school of the University of Oregon. His classes always acquitted themselves with credit on their examination in the Supreme Court. All emoluments which Mr. Whalley derived from this source were given as a prize to the student passing the best examination at the law school. For many years Mr. Whalley was a prominent member of the Odd Fellows, and represented, in connection with Mr. Schwatka, the jurisdiction of Oregon, as Grand Representative in the Grand Lodge of the United States at the session of that body held at Baltimore in 1870. In height Mr. Whalley is five feet nine and a half inches, of strong, robust frame, and weighs one hundred and eighty pounds. He is ardently attached to field sports, and knows as well how to stop the snipe in its devious flight as to lure with delicate angle the speckled trout from its shaded pool. For many years he has been President of the Multnomah Rod and Gun Club, and was the first President of the Northwest Sportsmen's Association. During the days of the Volunteer Fire Department in Portland, Mr. Whalley was President of Columbia Engine Company No. 3 for many years, and frequently represented the company in the Board of Delegates. The spirit of self-reliance and desire for advancement which led the youthful mind of the

subject of this sketch to prosecute an eager search for some avocation giving promise of an honorable reward in return for honest endeavor ; the dash and fearlessness which stamped his conduct when in the execution of his designs ; the indomitable pluck and unceasing energy which carried him successfully over well-nigh insurmountable difficulties ; the laudable ambition which moved him to pass the confines of the " old rut " to seek and enter a professional career, are unerring *indicia* of the character of the mature man. Those qualities which enabled him to struggle upward from the rough environment of early Californian life to a position at the Bar continued to aid his advancement in his chosen profession, until a place was achieved by him among the foremost in the front rank of the lawyers of Oregon. Blessed with a strong frame, hardened by his still-continued pursuit of out-door sports, Mr. Whalley is yet in full possession of health and mental vigor. Controlling, as he does, a large clientage, and being yet capable of many years of active and useful practice, his determination to withdraw from the profession he has long improved and adorned is a matter of just regret.

DOLPH, CYRUS A., is one of the men contributed by the State of New York to the great West, to aid in building up and shaping the destinies of the larger half of the continent. He has been a resident of Oregon for thirty years, and is closely allied with the growth and development of that State. Coming to the city of Portland in 1862, he has been prominently identified with its growth during all the marvellous changes which have occurred in its development from a frontier village to a city of 80,000 inhabitants, with every promise of becoming one of the great commercial and industrial centres of our country. For more than twenty-five years he has been one of the acknowledged leaders of the bar, and during this time his influence upon both the moral and commer-

cial development of the State has been great and constantly increasing. His efforts have ever been put forth in the cause of progress, both material and intellectual. No well-directed movement, having in view the good of his city or its people, has not met with his hearty co-operation. Mr. Dolph was born September 24th, 1840, in Chemung (now Schuylers) County, N.Y. He received the benefits of a very fair education, derived from the academy in his native town. In 1858 he left school, and changing from scholar to teacher, he taught for the succeeding three years, when he gave up his position to enlist in an independent company formed by act of Congress for protecting the immigration of the Pacific Coast. He was honorably discharged from this service at Fort Walla Walla in 1862, and immediately came to Portland to reside permanently. During his period of school-teaching Mr. Dolph had taken up the study of law more as a recreation than a business, but now he decided to adopt it as his profession, and accordingly resumed his studies. He was admitted to the Bar in 1866, and immediately entered upon the active practice of his profession. He is the senior partner in the law firm of Dolph, Belinger, Mallory & Simon, an association of legal talent of exceptional strength, character, and ability. He has never been an aspirant for political honors; he, however, has several times been nominated to offices of importance, many of which he has declined; others he has accepted and satisfactorily performed their duties. In June, 1869, he was nominated on the Republican ticket for the office of City Attorney for Portland, and was elected by a large majority. He served his term of two years in an able and efficient manner, highly satisfactory to his constituents and the people at large. In 1874 he was nominated by the Republican Convention for the Lower House of the Legislature, which position he declined, and two years later he was honored with the nomination for State Senator; this also he declined, much to the regret of his numer-

ous friends. Mr. Dolph is wedded to his profession, and though the firm consists of four members, yet every detail of its large and complicated business receives his personal attention and supervision. He is gifted with rare legal attainments coupled with sound judgment and a sense of right and justice, and he deserves the success which he has attained. He is largely interested in the municipal affairs of his city, and never refuses his aid and counsel in affairs which tend to the improvement or development of his adopted home. He was instrumental in founding the Portland Savings Bank, the Commercial National Bank, and the Security Savings and Trust Company, and for several years was a director in and attorney for each of these institutions. He has been a director in the Oregon and California Railroad and the Oregon Railway and Navigation Company, and was from 1883 to 1885 general attorney for the former company. From 1883 to 1889 he was the general attorney for the Oregon Railway and Navigation Company, also the consulting attorney for the Northern Pacific Terminal Company of Oregon, of which corporation he was also the Vice-President and a director. Such is a brief sketch of the life and labors of one of Oregon's brightest men. Of his private character, his charity, his affability and sense of honor but little need be said; personally he possesses those qualities which draw around him a warm circle of friends, whose friendship he deeply cherishes and as warmly reciprocates.

STEEL, GEORGE A., was born in Stafford, O., April 22d, 1846. His early opportunities were somewhat limited, and he was obliged, while yet very young, to depend on his own resources for a living. That he was equal to the occasion, the circumstances of his subsequent life fully demonstrate. When only sixteen the young man left his native State with the intention of migrating to Oregon. He reached Portland by way of the Isthmus in 1863, and

**THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY**

**ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS**

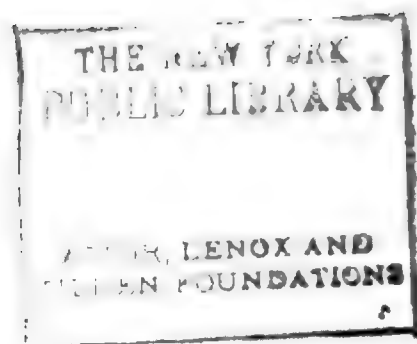
secured employment as bookkeeper, a position which he was well qualified to fill. In 1865 he was appointed Assistant Postmaster, but shortly afterward retired from that office in order to accept the more remunerative post of Secretary of the Oregon Iron Works. Subsequently he became accountant in the bank of Messrs. Ladd & Tilton, remaining there until 1870, during which time he was elected, and held the office of Treasurer of Multnomah County for two years. Deeming it best for his interests to go into business on his own account, Mr. Steel determined on investing his money in the wholesale and retail stationery trade. Accordingly he formed a partnership under the firm name of Gill, Steel & Bancroft, but the association did not long exist, Mr. Steel finally buying his partners out, taking all responsibility on his own shoulders. His capital, however, was inadequate, and he found himself reduced to the necessity of closing up his business. On his retirement he owed a very large sum of money, but he eventually paid every dollar due with full interest. His honorable conduct, under such trying circumstances, made him hosts of friends. In 1876 Mr. Steel was elected Chairman of the Republican State Committee, a position which he filled with great distinction. He was appointed Special Agent of the Post-Office Department for the Northwest Coast in 1877, and did excellent service for two years, but resigned because he could not perform his duties without absenting himself from his home. He was Deputy Collector of Customs at Portland in 1879 and 1880. President Garfield appointed him Postmaster for Portland during the recess of Congress, 1881. Upon the meeting of the Senate in October, 1881, after the death of President Garfield, President Arthur re-nominated Mr. Steel, when he was promptly confirmed. He went out of office in October, 1885, on the appointment of his Democratic successor by President Cleveland. During Postmaster Steel's administration the public were well and faithfully served.

There is no branch of the Federal service where more severe demands are made on the resources of employ  s than in the Post-Office Department. From the postmaster down to the assistant letter-carrier, every man is required to give his whole time and thoughts to the performance of his duty. To Mr. Steel's honor be it said that he was always at his post, and that he required every one under his control to work regularly, faithfully, and honestly. Under such a system the Portland Post-Office was splendidly managed during Mr. Steel's administration. On his retirement from official cares and responsibilities Mr. Steel went into the fire insurance business with his brother, and the firm did very well and became prosperous. In June, 1886, George A. Steel was elected State Senator for Multnomah County, and did excellent service in the Legislature. In association with his brother he secured in January, 1889, the incorporation of the Metropolitan Railway Company, a corporation created for the purpose of establishing an electric motor line between Portland and Fulton Park. Mr. Steel was elected president of this company, and has devoted all his energies to the interests of the road. It is a very important local line, as it renders accessible some of the most desirable property in the residence districts of Portland, and the spread of the city in the direction of the line is mainly attributable to Mr. Steel and his brother. They devoted their time and money to the success of the enterprise, and the completion of the scheme powerfully illustrates their intelligence and public spirit. In December, 1889, Mr. Steel was again appointed Postmaster of Portland. President Harrison sent in his name to the Senate, which body speedily confirmed him. The honor came unsolicited. Mr. Steel was in no sense a candidate, but the reputation he had earned during his first term made it clear that he was the right man for the place, and his party friends with practical unanimity urged his nomination. He entered on the discharge of his duties

in 1890, and fills the office with great credit and distinction to the present time. In politics Mr. Steel is an ardent Republican. While by no means an offensive partisan, he believes in party fealty, and has always been a consistent advocate of the political doctrines which he has supported for so many years. Though unchanging in his views on public affairs, he is popular outside of party lines, and has earned the respect not only of his political associates, but also of Democrats. His commanding qualities as a leader of men have been highly appreciated by the Republicans, and his services have been sought in every State campaign during recent years. As Chairman or Secretary of the State Committee, he has proved himself an indefatigable and successful worker. Mr. Steel was married February 18th, 1869, to Miss Eva Pope, daughter of Charles Pope, one of the early settlers of Oregon. They are both members of the First Congregational Church, and in works of Christian charity they have always taken a prominent part. The possibilities which attend life on the Pacific Coast are well illustrated in the career of Postmaster Steel. He arrived in Portland a stranger without influence or worldly means; but nature had endowed him with energy, patience, perseverance, and the other sterling qualities which enable men to achieve success. He went to work and performed his duties faithfully and honestly. Reverses did not deter him, poverty did not intimidate him. He made up his mind to acquire an honorable independence, and in the end he accomplished his purpose without gaining the ill-will of any one. This is high praise, but it is well deserved by George A. Steel.

MACKAY, DONALD, was born in the province of Ontario, Canada, December 5th, 1841. His father was a farmer, and he was brought up on a farm, where he soon became inured to a life of severe toil, his earliest recollections being associated with doing farm work in sum-

mer and going to school in the winter. During these intervals of study he applied himself energetically to all the advantages that a limited education afforded him. When but a youth he was apprenticed to the plasterer's trade, at which he worked in his native place for three years, after which time he engaged in contracting and building until 1865, when, becoming imbued with a desire to see something more of the world, he travelled over the Pacific States and territories for a short time. Concluding that Portland afforded the greatest opportunities for a young man of grit and industry, he settled down in that city, and commenced work at his trade, which he continued for one year. After that time, and for a number of years following, Mr. Mackay was largely engaged in contracting and building in the city and vicinity. During this period he erected a number of very handsome private residences and other business blocks. From the first his business assumed large magnitude, and he soon became one of the largest contractors in the city. On February 26th, 1871, Mr. Mackay was married to Miss Jane McCoy, of Hamilton, Canada. Two children blessed this union, one son and one daughter. Mr. Mackay has ever manifested a deep interest in Portland's welfare, and in 1880 he was elected a member of the City Council, and served a term of two years, discharging the duties of that office with his characteristic energy and ability. In politics Mr. Mackay is a Republican. In 1886 he was nominated and elected by a large majority to the Legislature. During his term of two years he made a good representative, and one who has done as much as any other to secure the passage of proper and effective legislation. In 1888 Mr. Mackay was nominated for Senator for Multnomah County, and was elected, and is now serving his term of four years. Throughout this term he has been distinguished for his keen discrimination and enlarged views of statesmanship. His unswerving adherence to the principles of the Repub-



lican Party and his fidelity to his friends are distinguishing traits in his character. He has done great service for Oregon, and does not fail to make use of every opportunity to do his whole duty to his constituents. Mr. Mackay is extensively engaged in the lumber business in Portland, being a stockholder and important officer of the Northwest Pacific Lumber Company, holding the combined positions of President and Treasurer in the company. The progress from the start of this company has been remarkable, and its gratifying success is almost wholly due to his sagacious supervision. Mr. Mackay is prominently identified with the Masonic fraternity, receiving all the honors of that order. He has attained the proud distinction of having conferred on him the orders of Past Master, Past Grand High Priest, and High Priest, and is E. C. Commander of the Masonic jurisdiction of Oregon. As a business man he has achieved a high degree of success. He started in life with very limited educational advantages, and without aid or assistance or influential friends. All that he possesses he has acquired by his own exertions, and is a fine type of the so-called self-made man, of whom the Pacific slope furnishes so many illustrious examples. Personally Mr. Mackay is a man of cheerful disposition, who looks on the bright side of life, and a favorite with all who have the good fortune to know him.

MACKENZIE, KENNETH A. J., was born in Cumberland House, a Hudson's Bay Company post in Manitoba, Canada, and is a son of Roderick and Jane Mackenzie. He is of Scotch descent and representative of an ancient family of Ross-shire, Scotland—the old families of Langwell and Aldy being a branch of the Mackenzies, Earls of Cromarty and Brahan. Roderick Mackenzie, his father, was for many years chief factor in the Hudson's Bay Company service, and is now one of its retired officers, living at Melbourne, in Eastern Township, Canada. He

is a man of great purity and strength of character, widely known and respected for his integrity, and who made a deservedly high reputation for rare executive and business ability. His wife, Jane Mackenzie, is also a descendant of an ancient and honorable family of Ross-shire, and a woman of many graces of mind and heart. At the age of seven the subject of this sketch was sent, with an elder brother, to Jedburgh, Roxburghshire, Scotland, where he entered the Nest Academy, an old and celebrated preparatory school. Here he remained for several years and until he had completed the prescribed course of study necessary for admission to Edinburgh University, which renowned institution he was about to enter when the sudden and unexpected death of his brother caused him to return home and occasioned an entire change in his plans. Even at this time, however, he had determined to enter the medical profession, and his subsequent education was directed toward that end. After his return home his preliminary education was continued at the High School of Montreal and at Upper Canada College, Toronto. In 1876 he began the study of medicine at McGill University, Montreal, where, after a course of four years, he graduated with the degree of M.D.C.M. Being at this time under age, and being desirous to add to his knowledge of medicine and surgery before he began the active practice of his profession, he went to Edinburgh, Scotland, and attended the Royal College of Physicians and Surgeons. After receiving his degree from this institution, he was about to enter a competitive medical examination for admission to the India medical service, but he was persuaded to abandon this course upon the advice of Surgeon-Major Alexander Anderson, a relative, who had passed twenty years in India. At this time his father, through correspondence with Donald Macleay, of Portland, had obtained information which led him to believe that Oregon afforded a good field for the practice of medicine. This was im-

pressed upon his son, and was the cause of his ultimate determination to settle in Portland. After leaving Edinburgh Dr. Mackenzie spent a year in serious study in the London Hospital and Medical College, and in University College Hospital, London. From there he went to Paris, Berlin, and Vienna, and at these different cities, through study, observation, and practical experience, and teaching, didactic and clinical, in these most noted centres of medical study, largely added to his knowledge of medicine and surgery. At Vienna he spent nearly a year in a large general hospital practice, following the clinic of the most eminent specialists in that renowned medical centre. This valuable experience was followed by a few months of general travel in Europe, when he returned to America, and with little delay came to Oregon, arriving in Portland in the winter of 1882. Dr. Mackenzie at once entered upon the practice of his profession in his chosen field, and from the beginning his success was such as to give him a high place among the ablest and oldest practitioners in the city ; his reputation as a skilful physician and surgeon steadily increased, and at the present time he enjoys a most extensive and remunerative practice. Among his professional brethren his talents and attainments are universally recognized, and conceded to be of high order. He is a member of the Oregon State Medical Association, and was elected its President in 1887, an honor rarely accorded to one of his years. He is also a member of the Portland Medical Society, and, as far as his time and professional duties will admit, has sought to make it an instrument to advance the tone and character of the local profession. For many years he has been one of the surgeons of St. Vincent's Hospital. He is Consulting Surgeon to the Union Pacific Railroad, and Professor of the Theory and Practice of Medicine in the Medical School of the Oregon State University. His contributions to medical literature have pertained mostly to surgical sub-

jects. Among the subjects treated especially deserving of mention are, "Surgical Treatment of Empyema" and "Lateral Curvature of the Spine," which were published in the transactions of the Oregon State Medical Convention. Dr. Mackenzie was married in 1885 to Cora Scott, a daughter of Pliny Hardy, a well-known lawyer of New Orleans, and a comrade of Pierre Soulet, a distinguished statesman of Louisiana. They have three children, Ronald, Jean and Barbara Mackenzie. Few physicians make such rapid advance in their calling as is illustrated in the career of Dr. Mackenzie; his success may be largely ascribed to his natural love for the profession, his earnest and exclusive devotion to his work, and the most careful and thorough preliminary training. Added to the advantages of instruction under the best medical teachers of Europe, he has been an earnest student and a determined worker. When he entered upon the practice of his profession he was thoroughly prepared, and when he began to treat diseases and perform surgical operations, his skill was quickly recognized by results. Confidence in him, both in the profession and among his patients, was thus early established, and his subsequent career has only increased that confidence and added to his reputation. His practice has been general in character, but has embraced some of the most difficult cases in surgery, a branch of medical science for which he has evinced a high order of skill, and in which he has repeatedly performed the major operations. His income from his practice is large, and by prudent financial management he has already gained a modest competency. He takes deep interest in sanitary and charitable work, and in many practical ways has done much to advance both. Personally he is a gentleman of pleasant and winning manners, has a wide circle of close and intimate friends, and in the social life of Portland is a prominent figure. In a profession where distinction usually comes late in life, Dr. Mackenzie has, while yet young in years, attained to a position in the



front ranks of the physicians of Oregon, an achievement which, with his strong, vigorous intellect, united to a rugged constitution, permitting an unusual degree of mental and physical exertion, gives abundant promise that a career of still greater usefulness and still higher honors awaits him in the years to come.

MACKENZIE, MALCOLM.—A varied and extended experience, covering over half the habitable globe, is that of Malcolm Mackenzie, of Sherman County, Ore. Mr. Mackenzie was born in the town of Inverness, Inverness-shire, Scotland, 1851. His parents emigrated to Australia, where young Mackenzie received a common school education near Sydney, supplemented by a mechanical and civil engineering course, and also a course in the School of Mines at Ballarat and at Sydney. On completing his education, Mr. Mackenzie was engaged in railroad work as Inspector of lumber and material used in the construction of railways. He remained in Australia in connection with this business for sixteen years, his duties taking him over the entire country. He left Australia several times, once going to South America, where he was engaged in the same business. On his last return to Australia he remained but a short time, and came to the United States in 1882. He located in San Francisco, Cal., remaining about one year. In 1883 he removed to Sherman County, Ore., where he has lived ever since, being engaged in the machine and foundry business. His present residence is Grant's, Ore. He is a thoroughly self-made man, and one highly respected. In 1891 he was elected Justice of the Peace for Sherman County, Ore., and is at present holding this office.

MACLEAY, DONALD.—The subject of this sketch, Mr. Donald Macleay, was born in August, 1834, at Leckmelm, Ross-shire, Scotland. Being blessed with a keen intellect, he acquired a good education, which he has since per-

fectured by varied reading and extensive travels. In 1850 the family removed to Canada, and occupied a farm near Melbourne, a village in the province of Quebec. At the age of twenty, Mr. Macleay went into business with Mr. George K. Foster, a wealthy merchant of Richmond, in that province. He was a man of great experience in the commercial world and possessed of great natural ability. His relations with Mr. Macleay were of the most pleasant and friendly description, and the latter attributes much of his subsequent success in life to the sound and practical business lessons which he received from Mr. Foster. In 1861 Mr. Macleay visited Los Angeles, Cal., where he met a merchant named Mr. William Corbitt. This acquaintance ripened into a business partnership in 1866, when they established a wholesale grocery and commission house in Portland, Ore., under the firm name of Corbitt & Macleay. In the course of a very few years this firm became one of the best known and most prosperous in the Northwest, with business connections extending in every direction. Messrs. Corbitt & Macleay were among the very first to export cereals from Oregon to England. They also did a large business in the canning of salmon on the Columbia River, Mr. Macleay being individually interested in some of the first canneries established. His firm also made heavy shipments of salmon to British ports, receiving in return consignments of manufactured goods. In 1872 they purchased several vessels and established trade relations with China, Australia, and the Sandwich Islands, their different ships plying between Portland and the ports on Puget Sound, Honolulu, Melbourne, and Sidney. One of their best known vessels was the *Mattie Macleay*, which was engaged in the sugar trade with the Hawaiian Islands for many years. Mr. Macleay, having become one of the most prominent citizens of his adopted home, Portland, Ore., has been honored by many positions of trust and confidence, being President or Director of numer-

ous financial and industrial corporations. As a recognition of his public spirit and successful efforts in furthering the commercial interests of Portland, he was in 1881 elected President of the Board of Trade of that city, to which position he was re-elected by acclamation for nine successive years. Inspired by his energy, activity, and unremitting attention to its management, the Board of Trade succeeded in doing much for the benefit of the city. In 1891 Mr. Macleay was unanimously elected President of the United States National Bank of Portland, and the wisdom of his selection has been made fully manifest by the growth and success in business of that strong institution. Mr. Macleay is a firm believer in the judicious admixture of a reasonable amount of legitimate pleasure with the cares of business. He is prominent in various social and benevolent institutions. In the years 1878 and 1879 he made a tour of the world, the trip lasting thirteen months, and has frequently visited Europe for recreation or to advance the many business interests with which he is associated. In 1869 Mr. Macleay was married to Miss Martha McCulloch, only daughter of Mr. John McCulloch, of Compton, Canada. Mrs. Macleay died in 1876, to the heartfelt sorrow of a wide circle of friends, who deeply appreciated her kindness, gentleness, and many unostentatious acts of charity. She left four children—three daughters and a son—to console their bereaved father. In his business and social relations Mr. Macleay has always justified the well-earned respect of his fellow-citizens. His reputation for integrity and honorable dealing is high, and no one could possess in a greater degree the confidence of the mercantile and financial world. He is a man of fine figure, erect and graceful bearing, with intelligent, clear-cut features. With keen mental vigor, strengthened and ripened by years of experience, with energy unimpaired, and with the full confidence of his business associates, it is the wish of all his friends and acquaintances that he may be spared for many

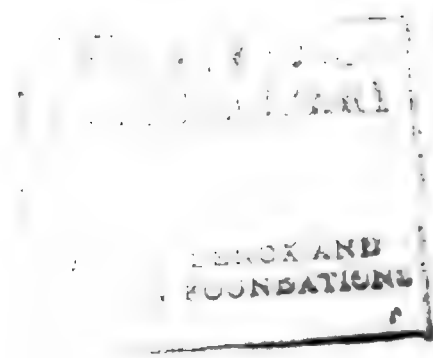
years, to continue the good work in which his past life has been so fruitful.

MACLEAY, KENNETH, was junior member of the firm of Corbitt & Macleay, Portland, Ore., which went out of business in 1892. Mr. Macleay is a native of Scotland, and possesses many of the characteristics which have given to Scotchmen an honorable prominence among their fellow-men. When only four years of age he was taken by his parents to Canada, where he spent the period of boyhood on his father's farm. He was sent to the nearest school and soon learned the rudimentary branches of knowledge. In order that he might qualify himself for one of the learned professions, he went to college and studied hard for three years. Mr. Macleay had always a strong liking for commercial life. With this object in view he left college and served three years with his brother, Roderick, who was then in business at Danville, Canada, and subsequently became a member of the firm of Foster & Macleay, of Richmond, Canada. Realizing, however, that the Pacific coast possessed advantages not easily obtainable in the older settlements of North America, he started for Oregon in 1869 and settled at Portland, where he joined the firm of Corbitt & Macleay. In 1870 Mr. Macleay made a trip to the Sandwich Islands for the purpose of forming a business connection there in the interest of his firm. He visited Australia, China and Japan in 1875, returning to Portland in 1876. During his travels he obtained much valuable information on commercial matters. He was married to Miss Elizabeth Sutherland in 1881. A year afterward that lady died. In 1892 Mr. Macleay married for a second time.

MASON, W. S., was born in Prince William County, Va., May 25th, 1832. Owing to adverse conditions, he did not receive the benefits of a good school education when a boy, but he fully made up for the loss afterward by close



1940



application to study when the work of the day was over. From his earliest years he developed faculties which indicated strong will, unflinching determination, and a powerful intellect; so no one was surprised when he began to acquire knowledge from books without extraneous aid. At the early age of twelve he became a clerk in a store, and devoted himself to mercantile pursuits until his twenty-fifth year. He then abandoned commercial life for a time and accepted a position on the Illinois Central Railroad, retaining the place for seven years. Next he moved to New York City, and became associated with the firm of J. M. Campbell & Sons. He remained with the house for three years, when he returned to Illinois and commenced railroad work again. In 1877 he journeyed to the Pacific coast and obtained a position with the San Francisco Northern Pacific Railroad Company. For five years he faithfully served that corporation, but a desire for a different occupation, and a conviction that he could do better elsewhere, led him to change his residence to Portland, Ore. There he engaged in the wholesale grocery business in partnership with Mr. John McCracken, the firm name being McCracken & Mason. After the lapse of one year and a half the partnership was dissolved, and a new concern was started under the name of Mason, Ehrman & Co. This firm continues in active operation, and does a wholesale business not exceeded in volume by any other firm in the State of Oregon. In January, 1891, Mr. Mason was elected First Vice-President of the Portland Chamber of Commerce. As a proper recognition of his services to Portland, as well as of his high character as a man, Mr. Mason was selected on June 3d, 1891, as candidate for Mayor on the Citizens' Consolidation ticket. Without making any effort in that direction, in fact without any knowledge on his part as to the honor his fellow-citizens proposed to confer upon him, he was unanimously chosen by the convention as the standard-bearer of the party. Twelve days

afterward, on June 15th, he was elected Mayor by an overwhelming majority. On that occasion prominent citizens, who had never previously been known to participate in active work on election day, turned out in large numbers and labored zealously for Mr. Mason's success. The result was an important matter, as it emphasized the desire of the people for reform in the methods of their local government. It was at the same time a gratifying tribute to Mr. Mason's extraordinary merits and an evidence of the esteem in which he is held by his fellow-citizens. In 1891 he was made President of the Portland National Bank. The career of this practical, progressive business man has been not only remarkable, but in every particular worthy the highest commendation. Starting on the lowermost rung of the ladder of life, he has worked himself to the top by the exercise of those sterling qualities which distinguish born leaders among men. He is naturally a man of positive, well-grounded convictions, and he is open and candid in the expression of his views. On questions of public policy his position is always clear and emphatic, without the slightest trace of doubt or hesitancy. A man who thinks and observes much, he arrives at no hasty conclusion, but looks at every subject under consideration from all points of view, and finally makes up his mind in accordance with the dictates of conscience and common sense. Such a man is not liable to commit many serious mistakes in his relations with his fellow-men. Personally Mr. Mason has a commanding presence, and is tall and portly. He is quiet, thoughtful, and determined, never unduly elated by success or depressed by difficulties or disappointments. Experience has taught him that it is wise and prudent to make haste slowly, and on this principle he invariably acts. His mental processes, however, are rapid and decisive, and he readily grasps and comprehends any idea which is presented to his understanding. Though much devoted to business, he does not

allow his mind to be enthralled by the constant consideration of worldly affairs. He knows the value of a dollar as well as anybody else, but he is not a slave of the dollar. He believes that even in this world there are better and nobler possessions than mere money. He sets a high price on honor, truthfulness, friendship, loyalty, and patriotism. The pleasures and amenities of social life have much attraction for him, and he is never more delighted than when surrounded by those for whom he entertains genuine esteem. Not yet sixty, Mr. Mason retains full control of his mental and physical faculties. He shows not the slightest indication of weakening in brain or in muscle, but is still the same cool, calm, strong man that he was when he first arrived in Portland. It is to be hoped that he will be spared to his friends and fellow-citizens for many years. Among the self-made men of Oregon no one ranks higher than Mr. Mason, and certainly the universal respect in which he is held is paralleled in very few cases.

McELROY, E. B., born in Washington County, Pa., the birthplace of James G. Blaine. E. B. McElroy was surrounded from his childhood with the associations of farm life. In his case, as in that of countless others, the training and experience of tilling the soil imparted a vigor and strength to his powers which enabled him to achieve distinction in his later efforts. Passing from the public schools to the Southwestern State Normal College of Pennsylvania, he acquired a fund of general information and technical knowledge which soon fitted him for the work of a teacher. As early as 1861 he taught in the public schools, and his progressive course in educational fields was interrupted only through the grave event at Fort Sumter which shocked two hemispheres. When the cry of "On to Richmond!" rang through the country, he was among the first to respond. Enlisting with Company B, in the First Regiment of West Virginia Volun-

teers, he marched to the front under the leadership of Generals McClellan, McDowell, and Shields, about September 17th, 1861, on the nineteenth anniversary of his birthday. In 1863 he changed to Company A, One Hundredth Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers, and rendered gallant service with the Army of the Potomac until the surrender of Lee at Appomattox. For eight years following his return from military duty he studied, taught, and farmed at his old Pennsylvania home and in West Virginia. Then came the report of the unbounded resources in the Northwest, and his departure for Oregon was the result. Arriving in the new country, he began the pursuit of his profession, and taught in the schools of Corvallis from 1874 till the following year, when he was elected to a chair in the State Agricultural College, where he served eight years. At the end of that time he was placed in nomination by the Republicans for State Superintendent of Public Instruction, and carried the election victoriously. In 1886 a triumphant re-election attested to his popularity in office. While a resident of Corvallis, Mr. McElroy also served six years as County Superintendent of Schools. At present he is the Department Commander of the G. A. R. of Oregon, and his spirit of patriotism forms one of his leading virtues. Prominently connected with the Masonic orders, his friends and acquaintances are legion. He is a Knight Templar, a thirty-second-degree Mason of the Scottish Rite line, and a member of the A. O. U. W. and the I. O. O. F. For many years he has been a moving spirit in the Christian Church at Salem, his present home. Married in 1869 to Miss Agnes C. McFadden, a niece of the noted Bishop Alexander Campbell, the Christian Church founder, Mr. McElroy finds the associations of home life most desirable, and the five children growing up about him are a source of rare satisfaction and pleasure. Constant and diligent in his efforts to elevate the standard of education in Oregon, Superintendent McElroy is entitled to the highest praise for his work in the past



THE FREDERICK L. HARRIS FOUNDATION

and present. The best results and the truest methods of attaining them have been his constant aim. Striving for perfection, he seeks to establish firmly the surest, safest system of education that will clothe the State with honor, her industries with prosperity, and her commerce with wealth. His is a labor fraught with grand results. To the successful promulgation of learning among the rising generation of the commonwealth is due the prevalence of a spirit of justice and equity so valuable to the preservation of free institutions, and in the work of spreading broadcast the seeds of knowledge Superintendent McElroy may be counted on to do yeoman service.

STEEL, JAMES, prominent in the financial circles of Oregon, was born in Woodsfield, Monroe County, O., on the twentieth day of September, in the year 1834. His father, William Steel, was a native of Scotland. At the age of ten James Steel, with his parents, located at Stafford, O., where reading, writing, and arithmetic were taught him in the crude way of those times. In his seventeenth year he entered his father's mercantile establishment. Several years later a business trip took him on a tour through Iowa and Kansas. The attractions of the West induced him, in 1856, to locate at Dubuque, Ia. As a clerk and book-keeper in a wholesale dry-goods house he prospered for a time. Then he varied his business career by a visit to his Ohio home, returning in 1857 to assume the duties of book-keeper and general manager in a Dubuque hardware establishment. In the exciting campaign of 1860 he was a hard worker, but his political aspirations ceased with the work of carrying an election; for, when a congressman volunteered shortly after to secure him an appointment to some office, he refused to accept the offer. Instead, he determined to make his way in Oregon, and started for the great State in the Northwest in the following year. His father had been unfortunate in money affairs, and young Steel was resolved to aid him all he

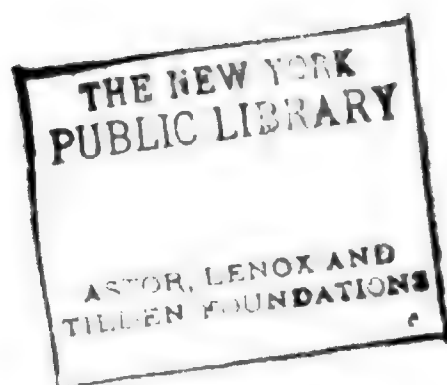
could. It was in 1862 that he arrived in Portland and began to clerk for Robert Pittock. Two years he followed this employment, and then engaged as cashier and book-keeper in the dry-goods house of Harker Brothers. Later, the affairs of the Oregon City Woollen Mills were straightened up by him, and in 1866, when the First National Bank of Portland was organized, he was made its cashier. In this position he acquired that knowledge of financial matters which fitted him so well for his future labors. His administration as cashier was distinguished for the successful character which the bank assumed. The institution grew to be one of the most extensive in the State, and throughout its growth the clever executive ability and careful work of Cashier Steel stamped every transaction with the mark of reliability. The year 1882 saw him resign from his banking duties and embark in a warehouse project, which, owing to unforeseen circumstances, proved unprofitable. He then became one of the organizers of the Willamette Savings Bank, which afterward was changed to the present Merchants' National Bank, over which Mr. Steel presides to-day. In connection with his prosperous financial interests, he, with his brother, George A., owns much valuable property in Fulton Park, a suburb of Portland, reached by the Metropolitan electric road, partly the possession of Mr. Steel. He has also been prominently identified with the Oregon Construction Company, and is largely interested in the Klamath River Lumber and Improvement Company. Furthermore, he is half owner of the Oregon Pottery Works, and is interested in several other industrial enterprises. Mr. Steel was married in San Francisco in 1866 to Miss Mary Ladd, a sister of W. S. Ladd. They have had five children, three daughters and one son of which are living. Mr. Steel possesses the talents and qualifications which command the attention of men. He is honored for the power of his capabilities, the charm of his manner, the generosity of his nature,

and the robust heartiness of his enjoyment of life. Triumph has rewarded his efforts, and admiration follows him to-day.

McKEE, EDWARD D., the subject of this biography, was born in Panola, Miss., November 24th, 1851. He was the second son of the late Samuel B. McKee, Justice of the Supreme Court of California, who emigrated to that State in 1853, locating in Oakland, where our subject spent his early boyhood. He was educated at the Oakland College, and was there prepared for a classical course, but he preferred a business life, and in 1868 obtained a position in the large foreign shipping house of Rodgers, Meyer & Co., and continued in their office at San Francisco until 1877, when he was sent as manager of the firm's business at Portland, which position he still holds, the firm name, however, having changed to that of Meyer, Wilson & Co. Mr. McKee is well known throughout the State, and has accomplished considerable toward building up foreign shipping trade. Though Mr. McKee declined a university education, he has maintained studious habits, and his literary tastes and pursuits have equalled in breadth and range those of the majority of university graduates, and his private library is a choice selection of rare and useful books. As a business man Mr. McKee has been shrewd, far-sighted, upright, and honorable, and the success attending his business enterprises is greatly due to his exertions. The foreign trade the firm maintains is of inestimable advantage to Portland and the State of Oregon at large. In politics Mr. McKee is a Democrat. He has never been an office-seeker, but has been requested many times to accept nomination for high office on the Democratic ticket. In 1884 he was one of the prominent Democrats who received the complimentary vote of his party for United States Senator. He is a man of positive opinions on all the leading issues that divide the political parties, and

believes that this world will be controlled by truth and justice, and not by chicanery and intrigue, and that mere party success not united with and based upon sound and enlightened principles is of little worth. Mr. McKee has had a most successful career, but the prosperity which has come to him through his enterprise, energy, and superior business foresight has also had a positive influence in promoting the best interests of his adopted home. A man of great public spirit and progressive ideas, he lends his aid and influence to every undertaking of a public character to advance the general good of Portland. He is a man of pleasing address and affable manner, and is respected and esteemed no less for his geniality of nature than for integrity and sterling worth of character. Mr. McKee was married to Miss Fannie V. Armstrong, of Panola, Miss. One child was born of this union.

FORBES, C. M.—The life of this gentleman, one of the most prominent and influential business men of Oregon, conveys, as few lives do, the lesson that to an American citizen endowed with honesty, ability, and energy, all things are possible. During the thirteen years he has been a resident of this State he has advanced steadily from comparative obscurity until he has attained a position among the foremost business men of the State, and the story of his career is not only illustrative of the possibilities of the "sunset land of the Pacific," but is a deserved tribute to his worth and character. He was born April 10th, 1848, in the little town of Garnavillo, Clayton County, Ia. His education was that of the common schools of his native State, supplemented with a course at the St. Louis Commercial College. Mr. Forbes came to the Pacific coast in March of 1875. While in Stockton, Cal., he obtained employment with the Howe Sewing Machine Company. He remained with this company four years, when at the expiration of that time he was offered the position of general manager of the entire



Washington and Oregon trade ; this he accepted, and soon changed his residence to Portland, Ore., to assume his new duties. He continued with the company two years, when the opportunity presented itself to go into business for himself, which, yielding to a long-felt desire to be his own master, he took advantage of. He sent in his resignation to his former employer, which was reluctantly accepted, and entered into partnership with ex-Mayor E. C. Wheeler, of East Portland, going into the furniture business. Though their stock was limited and capital small, their credit was good, their friends were legion, and the business grew rapidly. The firm of Forbes & Wheeler continued until the sad death of Mr. Wheeler, which occurred in June, 1889. After this Mr. Forbes continued the business himself for a while, and then formed a partnership with Mr. H. C. Breeden, a gentleman of business ability and good commercial standing. Under the firm name of Forbes & Breeden these gentlemen now do a business second to none on the coast ; year by year their trade has increased, their enterprise and integrity noted, appreciated, and rewarded, and to-day the furniture house of Forbes & Breeden claim a foremost place in the business community of Portland. Mr. Forbes well deserves the success which has been his ; he is an untiring worker, and gives his closest attention to every detail of his extensive business. Personally he is genial, affable, and popular ; he has hosts of friends both in the business and social community ; he is a man of sterling worth, of unsullied integrity, and one who deservedly holds the confidence of his fellow-men. His business has been built up wholly by honorable dealing, by hard and persistent work, and the exercise of excellent business sagacity. Mr. Forbes has given little time to politics ; he is, however, a stanch Republican, and in June, 1890, was nominated and elected, without opposition, Councilman for the Second Ward, an office which he had held for the two preceding terms. He has

been for some time President of the City Council, and in all matters pertaining to the city's welfare he has taken an active interest; he is also a useful member of the Chamber of Commerce, and is always ready to lend a helping hand toward any movement which tends to the development of Portland. Possessed of quick perception, strong in his convictions of right and wrong, and honest in purpose, together with being a devoted and true friend in sunshine and storm, he numbers among his friends many of the prominent men of the State. He is modest and unostentatious in manner, and one whom prosperity has not changed. He has been a hard worker all his life, and has fairly earned the success which has come to him. He is progressive and public-spirited, and begrudges no effort that may contribute to the public good.

SHATTUCK, ERASMUS DARWIN.—The pioneers of Oregon will ever be held in grateful and affectionate remembrance by those who recognize the difficulties they encountered, but so ably surmounted. The name of Hon. E. D. Shattuck is one that has been known and respected throughout the State of Oregon for the past thirty years, during which time he has been so prominently connected with public affairs, and so closely identified with the interests and society of the State, as to be considered a distinctively representative man among his fellow-citizens. Coming from hardy Green Mountain stock, he is endowed with the mental strength and clearness, the integrity of character and honesty of purpose so common to the people of that region and their descendants. E. D. Shattuck was born at Bakersfield, Vt., December 31st, 1824. His childhood and youth were spent on his father's farm, and after a preparatory course at the academy in his native village, he entered the University of Vermont, at Burlington, in 1844, finishing the course within the prescribed four years. Desiring to be independent, during his college days he supported himself by teaching

school in the neighborhood. For two years after graduation he was engaged in teaching school at various institutions in Vermont, Georgia, and Maryland. His leisure hours were devoted to the study of law, and upon his return North, in 1851, further prosecuted his legal studies, being admitted to the New York Bar in October of the following year. In December, 1852, he was married to Miss Sarah A. Armstrong, of Fletcher, Vt. After mature reflection he decided upon Oregon—then almost unknown—as his future field of work, and, together with his wife, left New York January 5th, 1853, by steamer *via* Panama, arriving at Portland, February 15th, 1853. In Oregon Mr. Shattuck resumed the practice of pedagogy, and for four years after his arrival was actively engaged in the profession, being part of the time professor of ancient languages at Tualatin Academy and Pacific University, remaining at the latter institution until October, 1857. Meanwhile he had held several important offices in Washington County, his place of residence, having served as Superintendent of Common Schools, Probate Judge, and delegate to the Constitutional Convention. Indeed, from 1856 may be said to date his long and useful public career. After the adjournment of the Convention, in September, 1857, he located at Portland and formed a law partnership with David Logan, a brilliant lawyer and a man of great promise, son of Judge Logan of Illinois. Entering with great earnestness upon the practice of his profession, Judge Shattuck became, in 1858, the choice of Washington and Multnomah counties as joint representative to the last Territorial Legislature of Oregon. In 1861 he was appointed United States District Attorney, holding the office for about one year. In 1862 he was elected Judge of the Supreme and Circuit Courts for the Fourth Judicial District, and served in that office until November, 1867, when he resigned the position. In 1874 he was again elected Judge of the Supreme and Circuit Courts, and served until the act of

1878 reorganizing the judiciary of the State. In 1886 he was elected Judge of the Circuit Court, the term of which office expires during the present year. Since his removal to Portland, in 1857, Judge Shattuck has resided there continuously save for a period of three years, from 1881 to 1884, when, on account of failing health, he was obliged to suspend the practice of law and retire to his farm, a short distance from Portland. The respite thus afforded completely restored him to health, which enabled him to again enter public life. In politics Judge Shattuck, like scores of other public men, was first a Whig, and then a Republican, with which party he was affiliated until 1872, when he became a Greeley Democrat. Since 1872 he has acted for the most part with the Democratic Party, but is generally considered more of an Independent than a partisan. Although holding public office for years, Judge Shattuck has never been regarded as an officer-seeker. Always maintaining a peculiar coolness of judgment, he neither has been swayed by popular excitement nor resorted to sensational methods to advance his own views or interests. Official corruption or entanglements have never tarnished his public career, and he has, therefore, been relied on as a guardian of justice and a check upon the ambitious or corrupt designs of those who would entrench upon popular rights. For these reasons he has been sought continuously to fill the office of judge, a choice which reflects credit upon the people of his adopted State. His name has been coupled time and again with the highest office in the gift of his fellow-citizens, the governorship, the realization of which popular desire only lacked his own co-operation. The remarkable success of Judge Shattuck in his various pursuits is due entirely to his integrity, fidelity, and honorable views of life, and is as a beacon to young men on the threshold of their career. He has given additional lustre to the profession which he adorns by his action in condemning extortion, and carrying honesty of purpose

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

and endeavor into every detail. His has been a career well rounded, marred by no reverses or great misfortunes, full of activity, and his success in any field which he might have chosen to enter was assured at the outset. Judge Shattuck anticipates at the end of his political career that retirement and rest which is due to honored old age after a busy, active, and well-spent life.

HAWTHORNE, DR. J. C., has left the impress of his works on the institutions of Oregon. Always earnest, industrious, and energetic, he left no task unfinished that would accrue to the benefit of his State. Born in Pennsylvania, March 12th, 1819, he spent his boyhood entirely in Mercer County. When the polish of a college education had been added to his early attainments, he acquired an elementary knowledge of medicine from Dr. Bascom, and then entered the Louisville (Ky.) Medical University. After his matriculation he opened a practice at Louisville, remaining there until 1850, when the richness of the great West took him to California. Here he applied his professional skill in a large hospital and private practice. Four years elapsed, when Placer County elected him to the State Senate for two terms. His advent in Oregon came in 1857. Entering Portland, he established himself among the leading medical men of the city. The county hospital was placed under his charge, and shortly afterward he founded an asylum for the insane, a work which merited such commendation that Governor Whiteaker signed a contract to have Dr. Hawthorne assume the care of the State's insane. From the moment that the doctor entered upon this new responsibility, his labors in behalf of the afflicted were of the most painstaking and conscientious care. He applied himself continually to the amelioration of his patients' conditions; the treatment of their disease was a source of constant study to him; whatever skill could command or science accomplish, he lost no opportunity to test

every means that would better their state. The fame of his work in the asylum began to spread, and throughout the country the name of Dr. Hawthorne was recognized as an authority. Professionally an expert, he did not lack those business qualities which equip a man completely for the affairs of life. Sagacious in judgment and enterprising in his nature, he ranked highly as a man of practical common sense. A member of the Episcopal Church, he revealed a strong religious side to his character, which intensified the feeling of respect entertained for him by the community. Dr. Hawthorne was first married to Emma Curry, niece of Congressman Kelly, of Pennsylvania. She died in Portland. The doctor afterward married his second wife, who, with two daughters, Louise H. and Catherine Hawthorne, survive him. The doctor died, February 15th, 1881, after a career of usefulness and prosperity.

HOLMAN, JAMES DUVAL, was born August 18th, 1814, on his father's farm in Woodford County, Ky. He was of the Holman family so well known in the Southern and Middle States. His mother was a Duval of Huguenot descent, a family of equal position with the Holmans in the South. Of Mr. Holman's great-grandparents, three came from Virginia and one from North Carolina. His parents were John and Betsy L. Holman, who were married in October, 1810. In 1817 they moved to Tennessee, where they resided for nine years, when they moved to Clay County, Mo. His mother died in 1841, and his father came to Oregon in the immigration of 1843. In August, 1840, James D. Holman married Rachel Hixson Summers, of Fleming County, Ky., who survives him, and is living at Portland. Her family is well known, particularly in Kentucky, and is closely related to the Hixson, Mason, and Morris families of that State. She was born February 27th, 1823, in Fleming County, Ky., and in 1840 accompanied her father, Thomas Summers,

on a trip to Western Missouri, which he took for his health. While there she met Mr. Holman. Soon after he reached manhood Mr. Holman engaged in mercantile business. During that period the large number of Mormons in this section of Missouri caused great trouble, and partly by reason of his opposition to them and the active measures against them, in which he was a participant, he failed in business in 1845. His failure, too, was caused in part by the bankruptcy of a large number of his debtors. He refused to avail himself of bankruptcy or insolvency laws, and after he came to Oregon, and as soon as he was able to do so, he voluntarily repaid, with accrued interest, all his debts and obligations contracted before his business failure. In 1846 Mr. Holman with his wife and two children came to Oregon across the plains in the immigration of that year. They left Independence, Mo., in the spring and arrived at Oregon City, October 5th, 1846. It is unnecessary to recount the hardships and privations and their encounters with Indians on their toilsome land journey of over two thousand miles. All old residents of Oregon know what the immigrants of the 'forties endured. It is a part of the heroic history of Oregon. When Mr. Holman and his family started for Oregon, all that part of the country north of California was in dispute between the United States and England. The Ashburton Treaty was not made until the immigrants of 1846 were half way over on their Western march. At that time California belonged to Mexico. There were rumors of war, but the Mexican War had not yet begun ; and gold was not discovered in California until two years later. The real pioneers of Oregon are those who came prior to 1847. Others experienced equal hardships and dangers. Those who came after 1846 took no risk on the ownership of the country. The earlier immigrations had made plain the road which the later immigrations travelled. On their arrival Mr. Holman and his family remained for a

short time in Oregon City, but soon after they settled on a piece of land in Clackamas County, near Oregon City, where they lived until 1848. At that time news was brought by a sailing-vessel of the discovery of gold in California. Mr. Holman took his family to Oregon City, and, with others, organized a party to go overland to California. This party was the first of the overland Argonauts to arrive in California after the discovery of gold there. Mr. Holman was very successful in mining. After some months' working of placers on the American and the Feather Rivers, he "cleaned up" several thousand dollars. General Sutter becoming acquainted with Mr. Holman, made him an offer to take charge of all of Sutter's property, but he declined and recommended his old-time friend, Peter Burnett, afterward Governor of California, who accepted the trust, and thus laid the foundation of his large fortune. In 1849 Mr. Holman returned to Oregon by way of San Francisco, where he purchased a large stock of merchandise. He opened a store at Oregon City, and his business, which was directed with energy and intelligence, prospered. He engaged in various public enterprises calculated to advance the interests of his town. He was active in raising money to build a dam to increase the depth of the water in the Willamette River below the mouth of the Clackamas. In 1849 he was elected a member of the first Territorial Legislature of Oregon, and was Chairman of the Committee on Engrossed Bills of that body, as well as a member of the Committee on Ways and Means. In 1850, having acquired considerable money from his business, and foreseeing that the commercial city of the Northwest must be on tide-water and not at Oregon City, and believing that such a place would be at the mouth of the Columbia River, he bought from Dr. Elijah White a large interest in the town site, saw-mill, and other improvements at Pacific City, on Baker's Bay, at the mouth of the Columbia. In that year he moved to Pacific City



with his family and took up a donation claim adjoining Pacific City by purchasing the possessory rights of the first occupant. For a time Pacific City gave promise of being the principal city of the Northwest. A number of buildings were erected there and a large amount of capital was invested in the place, but through the jealousy of rival towns the whole town site was taken by the United States Government as a military reservation, after expensive improvements had been made by Mr. Holman and others. Pacific City thereupon went down and finally was blotted out of existence. Mr. Holman had invested all his capital there. Among his other investments he had bought a large hotel at a total cost of \$28,000. This with the other improvements and the town site was taken by the Government in 1852, and it was not until 1879 that the Government paid him for the hotel building. For the other improvements and for the town site the Government has never paid. On the failure of Pacific City Mr. Holman was compelled to move on his donation claim, and to live there for four years, to secure it as provided by the donation law. He perfected his right to this claim, and it now belongs to his widow. On this land is situated the present town of Ilwaco. In 1857 he and his family moved to Portland, where he resided and engaged in business until his death, in 1882. In 1858 he was elected one of the three directors of the Portland public schools, and was annually elected for four successive terms. He was a strong advocate of the high-school system of education, and although he was opposed in his views by others while in office, he had the satisfaction, some years before his death, of seeing his ideas carried out, and the Portland public schools brought to their present high standard. In 1872 he founded the town of Ilwaco on his donation claim on Baker's Bay. In his youth Mr. Holman joined the Baptist Church, but the close communion of that religious body not being in accordance with his ideas, he finally became a Presbyte-

rian. He assisted in the organization of the First Presbyterian Church at Portland, in 1860, and was one of the elders of that church from early in its organization until the time of his death, being then the senior elder. In 1881 he erected at Ilwaco, on a very sightly knoll, near his own cottages, a tasteful chapel. His breadth of religious view was shown when he made this structure a union chapel, free and open alike to all denominations. He joined the Ancient Order of Free and Accepted Masons in 1850, being initiated at Oregon City in the first lodge of that order founded in Oregon. He remained an affiliating member until his death. Politically he was a Whig until the breaking up of that party. He then became a Democrat and remained such, steadfast through all its dark times and trouble, until the end of his life. Through the Civil War he assisted in keeping his party together at great personal cost to himself; for he was not a man to swerve from his principles for personal gain, convenience, or popularity. The hardships and exposures of his pioneer life had told on his naturally strong constitution, and repeated attacks of inflammatory rheumatism brought on Bright's disease, which was the immediate cause of his death, which occurred December 21st, 1882. Four children survive him—two sons, Frederick V. and George F. Holman, both members of the Oregon Bar, and two daughters, Frances A. and Kate S., who still live with their mother in Portland. Of his wife it should be said, that in coming to Oregon she willingly sacrificed everything except her love for her husband and her children. She was in all respects truly his helpmate. By her buoyant disposition she aided her husband in making financial losses an incentive to new effort, and reverses were robbed of bitterness by her sympathy and encouragement. There never was a better, braver, or nobler woman, nor a truer, more devoted, nor more helpful wife. Mr. Holman's business affairs were for many years interrupted and interfered with by

the long sickness and death of several of his children. At one time, after he had started in business at Portland, a daughter became ill, and in order that she might have better medical treatment and with the hope that her sufferings would be less in a more favorable climate, he abandoned his business and took his daughter and wife to California, where his daughter died. This is a single instance out of a lifetime of tender devotion. In domestic relations he was a true and tender man. Mr. Holman was a pioneer of the highest type. He was in every way honest and honorable—an exemplary man and a model citizen. He was a man of deep religious convictions and devoted to his family and his friends. Personally he was brave almost to recklessness; he was temperate, untiring, energetic, and far-seeing. He never despaired, never let circumstances conquer him, never sat idle, bewailing his luck or his fate. He had the enterprise and the daring in business which are so essential for the well-being of new communities. Had he possessed less of these qualities he might have, by the process of accumulation and the accident of his location, acquired great wealth. Had not his whole fortune been tied up in his Pacific City enterprise, or had the Government paid him in 1852, as it should have done, instead of deferring the payment for twenty-seven years thereafter, he would undoubtedly have made a vast fortune at Portland. As it was, he died possessed of property the income of which was sufficient for the support of his family. It is the personal qualities of a man which make him and by which he must be measured and remembered. If a man acquires great wealth by his ability and enterprise, it becomes, in a proper sense, a monument to him, as is any other deserved success; but if a man acquires riches by the enterprise, energy, and foresight of others, the wealth thus accumulated becomes usually greater than the man. In new communities it is too often the case that a man's standing and ability is measured solely by the amount

of his accumulation of money. Mr. Holman was a leader in that army of State builders—the immigrants—not a camp-follower who lived on, nor a sutler who grew rich from, the needs of such an army. It was such men as he who cut out the way to Oregon and made it possible for later comers to be successful. He was one of the men who helped lay strong and solid the foundation of the State of Oregon. It is impossible in this short sketch to do more than barely mention or allude to a few of the incidents which made up his life and his relations to the community at large. The active part he took in public affairs did not take the form of office-holding, but he was one who quietly but effectually assisted in making and moulding public sentiment and in promoting the welfare of the whole community. He is one of the men justly entitled to be remembered—one whose life is an essential part of the history of the people of Oregon.

GROSS, Most Rev. WILLIAM H., fifth Bishop of Savannah and third Archbishop of Oregon. Chief among the members of the Roman Catholic hierarchy of Oregon is the Most Rev. Archbishop William H. Gross, who is a striking illustration of that discipline and obedience which are the marked characteristics of the faith which he so ably represents. In a single day, February 1st, 1885, by a sudden "brief" from Rome he ceased to be the zealous and active Bishop of Savannah, in one of the extreme Southern States, and was transferred to his present office in the far Northwest, to become the father and ruler of a great flock, professing the same faith and obeying the same spiritual authority. Archbishop Gross was born in the city of Baltimore, Md., June 12th, 1837, in St. Vincent's Parish, where he was baptized by the Rev. John B. Gildea. His great-grandfather emigrated from the village of Niederbrun, in Alsace, during the last century in 1765, and settled in the then Catholic city and colony of Baltimore. On his maternal side his grand-

1. The first thing I noticed when I stepped out of the car was the cold, crisp air. It felt like a fresh blanket after a long, hot summer. The sun was just starting to rise, painting the sky in soft, pastel hues of pink and orange. The birds were already chirping, their voices filling the quiet morning. I took a deep breath, savoring the scent of dew on the grass and the distant promise of a beautiful day.

[illegible]



John Doe

7-5

father, Major James Haslitt, was born in Londonderry, Ireland, and after serving in the famous Irish Rebellion of 1798, under Lord Fitzgerald, barely escaped with his life, and sought a refuge in the United States. Hence from this double nationality Archbishop Gross has derived the strong faith and versatility of the Irish temperament, and the enduring perseverance of the German character. After having acquired in his native city a preliminary education, and having given himself to the priesthood, he spent several years of his early youth in close study at St. Charles' College, a preparatory seminary in charge of the Sulpician Fathers. As he progressed he developed a preference for the regular religious vocation, and joined the Congregation of the Holy Redeemer, an order of clergymen devoted to preaching and conducting the spiritual exercises of missions and retreats throughout the country. On March 25th, 1857, he was sent first to Annapolis, Md., where he received the religious habit and made his religious profession. Soon after he went to Cumberland, Md., where he made a thorough course of Divinity studies. He was advanced to the priesthood by Archbishop Francis Patrick Kendrick, on March 21st, 1863, in St. Mary's Redemptorist Church, at Annapolis, Md. The war being now at its height, the young priest's first duties were among the sick and wounded Union soldiers in the hospitals near Annapolis, where he administered consolation and the last rites to many. He also labored among the paroled Confederate prisoners in camp, and looked after the spiritual welfare of the negroes in his district. Being released from parochial cares and duties, he was sent out and commissioned to discharge the office of a missionary, and immediately developed a pulpit oratory as brilliant and captivating in style as it was cogent in argument and profound in pathos. Immediately after the war he made a missionary tour South, preaching in Georgia and Florida. His unflagging zeal in his missionary labors made such inroads on his health

and constitution that he was called from missionary work and appointed to home duty. For five years he was superior of St. Alphonsus' Church, New York, and for a time held a like office at the Church of St. Mary, in Boston. In 1873 he was elevated to the see of Savannah, succeeding Bishop Persico, and was consecrated in the Cathedral of Baltimore on April 27th, 1873, by Archbishop James Roosevelt Bayley. His two predecessors in office, Bishop Persico and Bishop Verot, were both living at this time, having voluntarily resigned their exalted position. The new bishop entered upon his labors with his accustomed zeal, and met with the most gratifying and pronounced success. By his endeavors the magnificent cathedral of Our Lady of Perpetual Help was built; the Jesuit Fathers were introduced into his diocese, and for the educational care of the negroes he established the Fathers of the Congregation of the Order of St. Joseph and the Benedictines, who received at the hands of the bishop a tract of several hundred acres of land on which a college and industrial school for colored boys was erected. The colored people of Georgia were the special object of his zeal, and he opened schools for their benefit in many localities. The humblest as well as the highest in the ranks of society shared his apostolic zeal, and during his episcopacy numerous converts embraced the Catholic faith, notable among whom were Generals Longstreet and Sherman. In an episcopate of eleven years in Georgia, he had increased the equipment of the diocese by 1884 to thirty churches, chapels, and stations, twenty-seven priests, three male and eight female religious institutes, three asylums, and twenty-five thousand communicants. His untiring labors had long been observed and appreciated by his superiors in office, and in 1885 he was appointed Archbishop of Oregon, to succeed Archbishop Seghars, since which time he has administered that diocese with energy and success. In 1892 he purchased one of the most central and eligible squares in

the rapidly growing city of Portland, Ore., where in the near future will be erected an imposing religious edifice, worthy of the city and faith which the archbishop so nobly represents. During the first seven years of his archbishopric the archdiocese greatly increased in number and possessions, so that in 1892 it contained fifty-one priests, fifty-five churches and chapels, one preparatory and one theological seminary with twenty-five clerical students, two colleges, ten academies, twenty-seven parochial schools, with an attendance of three thousand children, two orphan asylums, a grand hospital, and a population of forty thousand Catholics. Archbishop Gross adds to his fame as a churchman of great ability and oratorical powers the charm of an exceptionally engaging personality combined with great executive ability.

HACHENEY, FRANK.—Oregon's representative men are proverbially men of pluck and push. Mr. Hacheney is an excellent type of its progressive and able business men. He is a native of Prussia, and was born in Westphalia, December 29th, 1831. When twelve years of age his parents emigrated to America, settling in New Orleans. Here the days of his boyhood were spent, the greater portion of which he devoted to study. He attended the common schools, where he gained a sound English education, including many of the higher branches. Owing to his determination to explore and travel, being imbued with the idea that immense wealth awaits all who were willing to undergo the hardships connected with the gold excitement in California, he emigrated on May 22d, 1855. The journey was filled with many incidents of interest. As soon as he arrived at his destination he went to work in the mines. For five years he was thus engaged, and was moderately successful, but the uncertainties of such a life illy suited one of his temperament, therefore Mr. Hacheney decided to give up his mining interests, and with the capital he had acquired he removed to Grant

County, Ore., with the intention of establishing a general merchandise store. From a concern of small proportions at first, and with limited capital against strong competition, the business grew extensively ; and being directed with energy and intelligence, he acquired considerable wealth in the next six years. At the end of that time, desiring a larger field, Mr. Hacheney sold out and came to Portland, where he purchased the interests of Van De Lashmutt, a wholesale and retail grocer and merchandise merchant. His investment was rewarded by almost immediate success, and so rapid was the growth of his business that in a short time Mr. Hacheney obtained a high standing among the leading merchants of the Northwest. For sixteen years he continued the business, and during that time gained not only wealth, but a reputation for business sagacity and generalship. Mr. Hacheney has been a leader in and the originator of many projects which have not only demonstrated his excellent business ability, but in a large measure have contributed to the city's advancement. During late years Mr. Hacheney has taken a prominent part in public affairs. In 1885 he was elected a member of the Portland City Council for a term of years. He lends his aid and influence to every undertaking of a public character to advance the general good of Portland. In 1888 he was elected County Treasurer, and during the time he filled that office it is a small tribute to his aptness to say, without intending to cast the least reflection on any of his predecessors or successors, that the State never had a more useful official. Under his administration all doubtful securities were collected ; new rules and regulations were adopted regulating the loan of funds, and the whole system reorganized. He has not been only untiring in his efforts, but no demand on his time nor sacrifice of personal interests has for a moment stood in the way of the public good. In 1890 he was elected City Treasurer for three years. His faith in the city of his home, and





his steadfast loyalty to its interests, has ever been marked in his career. The substantial success which has rewarded his efforts in business has placed him in affluent circumstances, and broadened his opportunities to still further contribute to the good of the community in which his lot is cast. Mr. Hacheney was married October 10th, 1868, to Miss Rehorn, of Cañon City, Ore. Their family consists of four daughters and two sons.

JEFFERY, EDWARD JAMES, came into the world in Oneida County, N. Y., April 23d, 1835. Born of English parents, he inherited a strength of will which impelled him to undertake movements of great danger and responsibility. Residing on a farm and attending the country school, he grew up to be a sturdy youth. With the arrival of the spring of 1852 he embarked on a long trip over the plains to California. Reaching Placerville, after a six months' journey, he commenced working in the mines. Then he went to a Stockton brick-yard, and from there travelled to the mines of Tuolumne County, bringing up finally on a farm in Shasta County. In 1858, again imbued with a desire to hunt for gold, he sailed on the *Cortez* on her first voyage to Bellingham Bay. From this point he went to Mount Baker, but here the trail ended, and he was forced to retrace his footsteps. Starting again from Bellingham, he sailed in a canoe up the Skagit and the Fraser, and "prospected" through the surrounding country, where the foot of man had scarcely trod. Eventually he returned to the Bay—penniless. Nothing daunted, he worked for his passage to San Francisco on the vessel *Gold Hunter*. Reaching Stockton again, he occupied himself with farming and brick-making. The reported discovery of gold in the valley of the Strickeen caused him to start for that region, but his search was fruitless. This occurred in 1862. Shipping as a sailor on a Hudson Bay vessel, he landed next three hundred miles above Sitka. Returning to

Victoria, he sought employment at any occupation that offered itself. In the following spring he journeyed once more to the mines, going this time to the Cariboo region. After enduring all sorts of hardship and privation, he reached the mines and remained there until the autumn, when he made his way back to Portland. But the mining instinct goaded him on to further explorations. Again he began a prospecting tour to the Boisé Basin mines, Idaho, and, after an unsuccessful season there, he bluntly resolved to quit the business and devote himself to more profitable pursuits. Going back to Portland, he started to work in a saw-mill; then left that to accept the position of superintendent of Eldridge's brick-yard. Later he formed a partnership with George Flagg, and began the manufacture of bricks. His marriage with Miss Mantilla King, daughter of Pioneer Amos King, took place about this time. Mr. Jeffery's manufacturing interests rapidly assumed large proportions, the output reaching the enormous figure of six million bricks per annum. Street railroad affairs began to occupy much of his time. With S. S. Cook and later Mr. Bays, he made large contracts for the paving of streets and building of tunnels. He is also one of the organizers of the Multnomah Street Railway. Democratic in politics, he was elected Sheriff in 1872, and filled the office with high ability. He also served as Chairman of the Democratic State Central Committee in the Presidential campaign of 1888, and has been his party's candidate for State Senator. His part in the progress of public institutions has always been attended with activity and lively interest. He holds a prominent position in the North Pacific Industrial Association, and contributes much to its success through his services. He has five daughters and two sons.

KELLY, PENUMBRA, was born in 1845 in Kentucky. His parents were Rev. Clinton Kelly and Maria (Crane) Kelly, who emigrated in 1848 with a family of fifteen

children to Oregon. They arrived safely in Oregon City in the fall of 1848. One year later they settled on a donation claim near East Portland, where they have resided ever since. Mr. Kelly was educated in Oregon, and upon reaching manhood entered upon a business life. He made friends rapidly, and in 1874 was elected to the lower house of the Legislature from Multnomah County. In 1876 he was elected County Commissioner of Multnomah County. He was re-elected to the Legislature in 1878, and has since been twice re-elected. In 1888 he was elected Sheriff of Multnomah County for a term of two years, and in 1890 was re-elected to this office. In all his public duties Mr. Kelly has been active and conscientious. He was married in 1875 to Miss Mary E. Marquam, daughter of Judge P. A. Marquam, a pioneer of 1851. They have an interesting family of three children. Mr. Kelly has a genial nature and, as a consequence, a host of friends.

OLMSTED, M. L., the subject of this sketch, of Baker City, Ore., has had a most eventful life. Born on September 29th, 1844, he is now a man in the prime and vigor of life. He is a direct descendant of one of the Marshals of the First Empire. He entered the U. S. Army as a three-months' volunteer at the first call of President Lincoln, April 17th, 1861, being at the time a little more than sixteen years of age. He fired one of the first shots in defence of the national union at Blackburn Ford, and was one of the last to leave the field at the battle of Bull Run. He re-enlisted for the war at Rochester, N. Y., November 5th, 1861. Before arriving at manhood's estate, by sheer force of his indomitable will-power he had fought his way through every grade from corporal to brevet lieutenant-colonel. He passed through all the battles fought by the Army of the Potomac to September 28th, 1863; was wounded at Malvern Hill, Antietam, Chancellorsville, and Gettysburg, and

was twice promoted on the field for bravery and meritorious service. He became one of the galaxy of young officers that gave such chivalrous and dashing support to "Fighting Joe Hooker." He followed the banner of that chieftain to the West, above the clouds of Lookout Mountain and on toward the Gate City of Atlanta. He led a "forlorn hope" up to the rugged slopes of Kenesaw, and was left for dead upon the field. He subsequently marched with Sherman to the sea, and was one of the first to enter the enemy's works, and planted the first standard of colors over the city of Savannah. Entering the Law University at Albany, N. Y., in 1866, he was admitted to practice before the Supreme Court of that State in 1867. He came West, practised law in several Western States, taking prominent rank among the lawyers of that day, twice holding judicial positions. He reached Oregon in 1874, and has since served one term as Circuit Judge of the State, filling the office with marked ability. He has served as Chief-of-Staff of Oregon State Militia and Inspector-General, and has taken an active part in some of its Indian wars; has served as Department Commander of the G. A. R. Department of Oregon. He is now a resident of Baker City, Ore., and actively engaged in the practice of his profession, and prominently interested in politics. His martial instincts have by no means fallen into desuetude. At the first public intimation of possible warlike entanglements with the Republic of Chili, he announced in no uncertain terms his willingness and readiness to take the field in defence of the flag of the country. Judge Olmsted is an able and attractive orator, and politically and professionally may be said to be in the direct line of promotion.

KLOSTERMAN, JOHN, known throughout business circles as the wholesale grocer and commission merchant of Portland who worked his way up from the bottom to the top, is one of the citizens of Oregon whose life history is

**THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY**

**ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS**

full of interest. Born in Hoya, Prussia, 1840, he attended the schools of his native place, and acquired such knowledge as the limited educational facilities of that time afforded. In 1858 he assumed control of an estate for a wealthy land proprietor, serving in this capacity until 1867, when he came to America. Without knowing how to speak English, and a stranger to the manners and customs of a new world, the young man notwithstanding succeeded in getting a foothold in this country from the very start. He engaged in farming in Illinois, and while thus employed picked up the language which is the common tongue of the United States. He travelled then to Cariboo, British Columbia, and prospected in the gold district till his movements led him to Oregon, where, in the city of Portland, he clerked for the meat packer Joseph Levi. Soon after he became one of the firm of Henry Hewitt & Co., general commission and grocery merchants. In 1870 Mr. Klosterman established a wholesale provision and grocery store at the corner of Ash and First streets, afterward locating on Front Street, where he conducts a thriving business to-day. His transactions cover a vast territory, reaching to Alaska and foreign countries, and extending over the whole Pacific slope. He was married in 1875 to Captain John Wolfe's daughter. They have a son and daughter. While confessedly a natural merchant, Mr. Klosterman is also thoroughly acquainted with real estate investments, and has made some valuable speculations in this field. He is likewise a member of the Oregon Fire and Marine Insurance Company, and a director in the City Board of Charities.

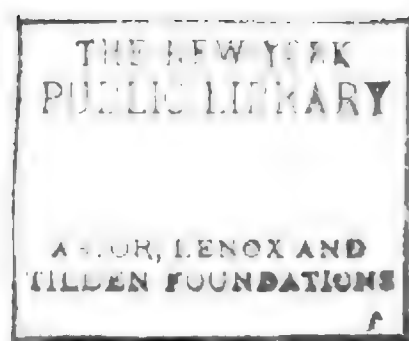
KIRK, T. J.—One of the solid and substantial citizens of Umatilla County, but a self-made man, is Mr. T. J. Kirk. He was born in Platt County, Mo., August 12th, 1839, and was raised on a farm. At a tender age he made the perilous trip across the plains with his parents in 1846, and settled in Lynn County, Ore., where young

Kirk received the benefits of a common-school education. He began life as a farmer and stock-raiser in Lynn County, remaining there until 1871, in which year he removed to Umatilla County, where he engaged in the same business, and where he has resided ever since. Mr. Kirk was married in 1860 to Miss Ann Coyle, and nine children, four of whom are living, graced their union. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, I. O. O. F., and A. O. U. W. He owns considerable property, and has been very prosperous in business.

Laidlaw, JAMES, the subject of this sketch, was born January 23d, 1847, at Fisherton, Ayrshire, Scotland, where his father, Rev. James Laidlaw, was at that time minister. Shortly after birth his parents removed to Wanlock-Head, Dumfriesshire. Young Laidlaw commenced his studies at the parish school in Wanlock-Head; later he took a higher course in Glasgow, Scotland. After completing his education he entered the employ of Cross, Wedderspoon & Co., of Glasgow, continuing with this firm seven years, when he was sent abroad by his employers to the office of the firm of Cross & Co., Valparaiso, Chili. He remained in Valparaiso until 1871. Upon his arrival in America in that year he concluded to visit Oregon. He was favorably impressed with Portland, and with the belief that there was a great future in store for that wonderful country, so full of natural advantages, he determined to make his home there. Under the firm name of James Laidlaw & Co. he started a shipping and commission business. On November 1st, 1872, Mr. H. J. Gate, of London, England, was admitted to the firm, and the name was changed to Laidlaw & Gate. On February 18th, 1874, Mr. Gate retired, since which time Mr. Laidlaw has conducted the business alone. In 1874 he was made British Vice-Consul, of which office he is the present incumbent, discharging its duties with unwearying energy and faithfulness. Mr. Laidlaw was one of the original



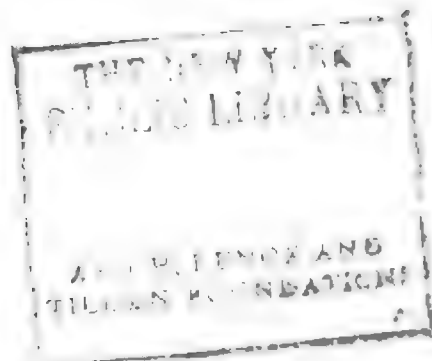
W. A. A. A.



founders of the British Benevolent Society, and was for many years its President. He was married July 21st, 1875, to Miss Louise Carpenter, daughter of Rev. Dr. Hugh Smith Carpenter, of Brooklyn, N. Y. Two sons were born to them. His wife died August 21st, 1886, and on November 5th, 1890, Mr. Laidlaw married Miss Charlotte C. Stout, eldest daughter of the late Lansing Stout, a gentleman who had the honor of being the first Congressman-elect from the State of Oregon. Mr. Laidlaw has never taken part in political affairs, but many enterprises connected with the development or improvement of his adopted State have felt the stimulating influence of his exertions. He possesses naturally excellent business judgment, which with his careful business training has made it possible for him to be a thorough master of all he undertakes. Mr. Laidlaw has given much attention to shipping and navigation, and is proficient and well versed on all subjects connected therewith. He is a prominent member of the Seamen's Friend Society, organized for the protection of seamen ; he is a man of sterling integrity of character, and is universally recognized as one of Portland's worthy citizens.

LEASURE, JOHN C., the subject of this sketch, was born in Marion County, Ore., June 9th, 1854, on the donation land claim which was settled by his father in 1852. His early education was obtained at the public schools of that county, and in 1868 he moved with his parents to Eugene City, Lane County, Ore., where he completed a common-school education. In 1870 Mr. Leasure was left an orphan, and thrown upon his own resources. He was without means, but being endowed with determination, he shouldered his grip and started out to battle with the realities of life. He found employment on a farm in Polk County, Ore., and worked as a laborer for six months. From there he went to Philomath, Benton County, Ore., and began work in a tannery ; after engaging in that line of work

for several months he conceived the idea of taking a course in Philomath College. With but limited means he entered that institution, paid for his tuition by acting as janitor, and did farm work for his board. In 1875 Mr. Leasure, hearing that a good field was open for teachers in Baker County, Ore., concluded to engage in that capacity, and having only money enough to pay his fare to the Dalles, he walked from that place to Baker City, a distance of two hundred and fifty miles. He taught the first school at Wingville, in Baker County, for a period of ten months, at a salary of \$80 per month. At the expiration of that time he returned to Philomath, re-entered the college, and graduated in the class of 1877. After graduation Mr. Leasure engaged in teaching throughout the State, the last position held by him in this line of duty being principal of the Blue Mountain University, at La Grande, Ore. During the time he was teaching school he took up also the study of law, and in January, 1880, he passed a creditable examination and was admitted to the Bar by the Supreme Court of the State of Oregon. Immediately after his admission he located in the thriving city of Pendleton, Ore., and engaged in active practice which has grown steadily. He is noted in his profession for hard work and strict fidelity to his clients, and appears in every case of note within his county. He is firm and determined and has brilliant oratorical powers, and whatever he undertakes is almost sure to be accomplished. Mr. Leasure has been engaged in various important enterprises: he was one of the original stockholders in the Hunt system of railroads, and held the position of general attorney and director in this company from its organization to the time of its transfer to C. B. Wright, of Philadelphia; he was also the Vice-President of the company for two years. He was the organizer of and one of the principal stockholders in the Columbia Valley Land and Irrigation Company, a corporation with a capital stock of \$1,000,000, organized



for the irrigation of the arid lands in the Columbia River basin. In 1885 Mr. Leasure was elected Mayor of Pendleton, and under his administration of public affairs the city gained many advantages. He was the prime instigator in obtaining the water-works system and other lasting and valuable improvements for the city. Mr. Leasure has taken great interest in politics; he is a staunch Republican, and was one of the Presidential electors on the Blaine and Logan ticket in 1884, and made an active and brilliant canvass of the entire State: he received the highest vote on the electoral ticket with such men as D. P. Thompson and Warren Truett. He is now one of the Vice-Presidents of the Republican League of the United States, and represented the State of Oregon at the National Republican League Convention at Baltimore in 1890. He was a candidate under the Harrison administration for the office of United States District Attorney, and was defeated "by a traitor in the camp" (as he expresses it) at the last moment. In 1891 Mr. Leasure was urged again to accept the nomination for Mayor, and so popular was he with the people of Pendleton, that he was elected by a majority of sixty-four over two other candidates. Mr. Leasure is now out of the political field, believing that good, legitimate, and remunerative business is preferable to political intriguing. Mr. Leasure is also engaged in farming and stock-raising; he has an extensive ranch near Pendleton. Personally Mr. Leasure is congenial and kindly, of medium height, rather large, and with handsome, strong features. He is a self-made man in every respect, talented and brilliant. He is to-day in the prime of life, a true example of what energy, persistency, and honesty can do. In whatever capacity he has served, either in public or private life, he has ever retained the unqualified respect and esteem of all with whom he came in contact, and as a man of unblemished integrity he has no superiors. Mr. Leasure was married in 1881 to Miss Anna Blakeley, a granddaughter of Cap-

tain James Blakeley, of Brownsville, Ore., a pioneer of 1847. Their family consists of three children.

MEUSSDORFFER, C. H., is one of the representatives from Multnomah County, and a Republican member of whom his party and his constituency may feel justly proud. He was born September 4th, 1842, in Kuhnbad, Bavaria. When thirteen years of age he was apprenticed to a hatter in his native country, and remained there until he was sixteen years of age, when he sailed for America. He landed at San Francisco, and for five years resided in that city, employed by his brother, J. C. Meussdorffer, in the hat and cap manufacturing business. In 1863 he returned to Europe, and for two years engaged in his business in Paris, Stuttgart, and Berlin, sailing again for America in March, 1865. Upon his arrival, he proceeded to Marysville, Cal., where another brother was engaged in the hat business. He remained there until 1866, when he removed to Portland to assume the management of J. C. Meussdorffer's branch house; he acted in this capacity for one year, and then bought out his brother's interest, and went into the same business for himself, which he has successfully conducted up to the present day, and through his honest and upright dealings he has won the confidence and endorsement of the entire community; and to-day Mr. Meussdorffer's name ranks among the foremost of the leading merchants in Portland. He has always taken an active interest in all matters pertaining to the welfare and prosperity of that city. He was one of the founders of the German Aid Society, and since that organization has been one of its trustees. He is Vice-President of the German Emigration Association, an organization which has greatly aided in colonizing our State with good, industrious farmers and mechanics. For the past twenty-four years Mr. Meussdorffer has been an active member of the Samaritan Lodge No. 2, I. O. O. F. He is also a prominent member of the

Ellison Encampment and of the Knights of Honor. He is a member of the Veteran Fire Department, and in 1875 he, with other of Portland's prominent men, incorporated the Morrison Street Bridge Company, which corporation succeeded in completing the first bridge between East Portland and Portland. He was also mainly instrumental in securing a free bridge across the Willamette River at Portland. Mr. Meussdorffer is a good business man, attentive and prompt in the discharge of his official duties, and as honest a man as there is. He is a genial, whole-souled gentleman, and, socially speaking, stands high in the community. In politics he is a stanch Republican. He takes a lively interest in the workings of his party, and is recognized as a good political manager. As he is just in the prime of life, we are safe in predicting for him higher official honors than he has yet attained. On October 2d, 1867, he was married to Miss Marie Clinton, of East Portland. Their family consists of two daughters and one son.

NEWBURY, W. S., a member of the legal profession and a well-known and highly respected citizen of Portland, was born at Ripley, N. Y., September 19th, 1834. He received the benefits of a common school education, and, being naturally bright and talented, gave early indication that his life would be a successful one. Moving to Chicago in 1850 while yet a mere boy, he obtained a position as salesman in the house of Comley, Burn & Co., where he was soon advanced to the position of book-keeper. He was employed in other establishments during his Chicago career, and gave entire satisfaction wherever he went. He visited his birthplace in 1853 and remained there a year, but got tired of the East; so, in the fall of 1854, he once more started West. Arriving at Fox Lake, Wis., he settled down and commenced the study of law, pursuing the same for six months. At Madison, the capital of the State, he took a regular two

years' course in book-keeping, penmanship, and commercial law. This was in 1856-57. He afterward held several important positions as principal book-keeper, accountant, and financial manager. Being a thorough master of these subjects, and, moreover, a young man of unusual ability, steady purpose, and unsullied integrity, he made many friends and gained the respect of all with whom he was brought into business or social relations. In the fall of 1857 Mr. Newbury took a trip for the benefit of his health, visiting St. Louis, New Orleans, Havana, and New York. He returned west by way of Chicago and Madison, arriving at St. Paul in February, 1858. About October of the same year he took entire charge at Sioux City, Ia., of the business of the Little American Fur Company of St. Louis, which company had many trading posts along the Missouri and Yellowstone rivers and their tributaries for a distance of three thousand miles. He remained with the fur company until the winding up of its affairs before the commencement of the Civil War. After visiting St. Louis he settled at Iola, Kan., in the spring of 1860. When President Lincoln called for volunteers after the fall of Fort Sumter, Mr. Newbury enlisted in the Sixth Kansas Volunteers, and was subsequently transferred to Company F, Eighth Kansas Volunteers, receiving the appointment of First Lieutenant. His regiment was stationed at Fort Leavenworth until about the time of the battle of Murfreesboro, Tenn., when, with five companies of the regiment, he was transferred to the Army of the Cumberland, remaining on active duty until the spring of 1864. At this time, in May, 1864, he received the appointment of Assistant Provost Marshal of the State of Kansas from General Schofield, commanding the Department of the Missouri. This office he filled until January, 1865, when he was elected Assistant Secretary of the State Senate of Kansas. He was nominated for the position without his knowledge, and received all the votes of the senators, Republi-



THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATION

can and Democratic, not one member having been absent. After the close of the session, Mr. Newbury returned to Iola and actively engaged in the practice of his profession, all the time adding to his stock of legal knowledge by close study and diligent application. He was soon admitted to the Bar and entered heartily into the everyday business of a lawyer. In the spring of 1870 he was elected Mayor of Iola, and gave universal satisfaction to his fellow-citizens of both political parties. But he believed that his destiny lay still further west ; so he moved to San Francisco, and from thence to Portland, where he has since resided. Mr. Newbury was elected Mayor of Portland for a term of two years in 1877. From 1876-80 he was engaged in the sale of agricultural implements, and was head of the firm of Newbury, Hawthorne & Co. for several years. Since the dissolution of the partnership he has practised law, and is looked upon as one of the safest and shrewdest attorneys on the Pacific coast. As a member of the I. O. O. F. he has gained great prominence, having attended the Sovereign Grand Lodge at Baltimore, Md., in 1879, as representative from Oregon, duly elected by the Grand Lodge of that State. On October 11th, 1860, Mr. Newbury was married, at Middletown, Wis., to Miss Alzina Taylor, an amiable and estimable lady. Their lives have been happy and contented. He takes an active interest in politics, and though a pronounced Republican, has countless friends in the opposite party. On the Chinese Question he holds very strong views which he is by no means afraid to express. During the term of his Mayoralty, Mr. Newbury's attitude in regard to the exclusion of natives of China was emphatic and consistent. From this brief sketch it may readily be perceived that in military as well as in civil life Mr. Newbury has maintained an upright, honorable reputation of which any man might well be proud.

TUTTLE, B. B., was born in Woodbridge, about ten

miles from New Haven, Conn., August 18th, 1843. He was favored with a liberal education in the public schools of Woodbury and other places in his native State. At the age of sixteen years he went to Bridgeport, Conn., remaining there until 1861, when, on the first call of President Lincoln for 75,000 troops, he enlisted on April 19th, 1861, in Company H, First Regiment Connecticut Volunteer Infantry, which was composed mostly of Bridgeport citizens ; he participated in all the engagements in which his regiment bore such conspicuous and gallant part. Shortly after the battle of Bull Run his regiment was ordered home, and he was mustered out August 2d, 1861. He again entered the army, enlisting as a private in Company D, First Connecticut Cavalry, and for three years faithfully served his country, being successively promoted from the ranks of Private to Corporal, Sergeant, Second Lieutenant, First Lieutenant, and Captain, all in the same regiment, his regiment being a part of the First Brigade, Third Division Cavalry Corps, the division being commanded under General Custer, and having a record second to none in the service. In six months Captain Tuttle's division had captured 111 pieces of artillery, 69 battle flags, and upward of 10,000 prisoners, including 7 general officers ; during the entire services his division did not lose a gun or a color. At the surrender of Lee at Appomattox, General Grant was escorted by Major Tuttle's regiment, then under command of General Brayton Ives, who is now President of the Western National Bank of New York. At the close of the war, in 1865, his regiment was mustered out of service at New Haven, Conn., and to celebrate their safe arrival his company was tendered a banquet by the Bridgeport citizens. Captain Tuttle was a brave and efficient soldier ; he took a genuine pride and interest in the service, thoroughly equipped himself for every duty, and on all occasions proved a true soldier and a capable officer. His interest in military life, awakened amid the throes of war and stimulated by the

excitement and dangers of many battle-fields, still abides with him. In September, 1865, he went to Chicago and engaged for a short while in the grain business, but met with disastrous financial misfortunes and was obliged to give it up. He had been appointed Deputy Sheriff of Cook County, Ill., in 1867, and held this office with great credit to himself for three years ; during this time he was a prominent and active member of the Board of Supervisors of the same county. He had also been appointed First Lieutenant on the staff of the Ellsworth Zouaves. In 1870 he resigned the office of Deputy Sheriff to accept the position of Private Secretary to General E. S. Solomon, who had been appointed Governor of Washington Territory by President Grant in the same year ; he accompanied Governor Solomon to Olympia, and retained the position of Private Secretary for one year, when, being appointed Timber Agent for the Northern Pacific Railroad, at the same time receiving the appointment of United States Special Land Agent to prevent the cutting of Government timber, he resigned his old position and entered upon the several duties of his new offices, serving for three years in these capacities. In 1876 he accepted a position in the railway mail service, having been given control of all the lines in Oregon, Washington, Idaho, Montana, and Alaska. He continued in this service until 1886, when he resigned to accept the nomination of Justice of the Peace for the southern precinct of Portland, Ore. He was elected by a large majority, and satisfactorily held this office and was re-elected to the same in 1888. In April, 1890, he entered the real estate business, which he is at present engaged in. Upon the organization of Company K, First Regiment O. N. G., Captain Tuttle enlisted as a private, and was shortly after promoted by Governor Z. F. Moody to the position of Judge Advocate General with the rank of Colonel. This office he held until the election of Governor Pennoyer in 1886. In 1887 he was tendered and accepted the Captaincy of

Company A, O. N. G., and served one year in that capacity, when he was promoted to the rank of Major of the regiment, which office he now holds. On January 3d, 1884, Major Tuttle was married to Miss Kate A. Greene, daughter of Charles E. Greene, of Yolo County, Cal., a prominent farmer in that section of the country. In person Major Tuttle is tall, erect, slightly inclined to portliness, and with his military bearing is a notable figure. He is dignified, and yet his manners are so unpretentious as to be scarcely noticeable; he is an excellent type of manhood, in which courtesy, kindness, and refinement are most happily mingled; and in Major Tuttle we find an example of devotion to business and progress which bespeak for him still greater honors in the future.

WELLS, GEORGE MILTON, M.D.—On the fifth day of February, 1837, George Milton Wells was born at Mountain Home, Floyd County, Va., in one of those grand old family homesteads that have become inseparably associated with the memory of the old régime of the South. His father, Job Wells, was one of the most honored gentlemen in that section, and besides his many admirable personal qualifications, was possessed of an ample fortune, which enabled him to rear his children with the best advantages which schools and colleges at that time afforded. George Milton passed through a thorough course of training at Hale's Ford Academy, Va., and then completed his education at Roanoke College, Va., in the year 1859. After a successful course at college he returned to his old home and commenced the study of medicine with Dr. C. M. Stigleman, one of the most eminent physicians in the southwestern portion of Virginia. He then matriculated in the Medical College of Richmond, Va., and after passing through the course there, graduated with distinction. He afterward was associated in practice with Dr. Stigleman, and continued with him a few years. The advent of the Civil War put an end to



THE NEW YORK
LIBRARY

his peaceful pursuits, and, like most of the Southerners of his day, he tendered his services to his State and was assigned as Commissary of the Twenty-fourth Virginia Regiment, Pickett's Division. He served throughout the war in this capacity. After the restoration of peace Dr. Wells entered Bellevue Medical College, New York, and graduated. He then returned to his former home, but wishing to find a milder climate than that section afforded, was persuaded by his brother, Dr. J. T. Wells, Surgeon U. S. Navy, Vallejo, Cal., to try the virtues of that well-favored State, and in 1876 he went to California and located at Sonoma. For some years he labored there at his profession, building up rapidly a large practice, and soon became distinguished throughout that section. Like all others who base their actions upon right and justice, his name became known and honored, not only for his skill in professional work, but also for those more rare and valuable qualities, honesty, integrity, uprightness, and probity. In the year 1881 Dr. Wells visited Portland, Ore., and was so much pleased with the city, its surroundings and climate, that he determined to make it his future home, which he afterward did. He continued the practice of his profession after moving to Portland, and met with the same success that had before crowned his efforts. He enjoys a large practice, and is noted for his thorough knowledge of the profession, his skilful treatment of diseases, and his high personal standing. He is Professor of Diseases of Children in the Medical College, University of Oregon. Dr. Wells was married in the year 1864 to James H. Goodwin's daughter, Miss Lou Phillips, the flower of an old and honored Virginia family. The fruits of this union are eight children, five sons and three daughters. The two eldest sons are graduates in medicine, and are following in their father's footsteps. Dr. Wells is an elder in the Presbyterian Church, and has been throughout his life interested and active in Christian work. His residence in

Portland is a beautiful place, and he has also a charming country home.

WEIDLER, COLONEL MILTON, whose life is crowned with a soldier's laurels, was born October 14th, 1840, in Lancaster, Pa. On his accession to manhood he resolved to become a physician, and attended the State Normal School at Millersville preparatory to taking up the study of medicine. But the war interrupted his studies, and, laying aside all his former plans, he volunteered to fight for the Union. April 19th, 1861, he enlisted as a private, and began a valorous career as a soldier, and was continually in service until June 28th, 1865. He received promotion, being made Sergeant in August, 1861, and passed through the various grades of rank until he reached that of Colonel, to which he was commissioned June 26th, 1865. He participated in the battles of Drainsville, Tunstall Station, Mechanicsville, Gaines Mills, Charles City Cross Roads, Malvern Hill, Groveton, Bull Run, Chantilly, South Mountain, Antietam, Fredericksburg, Gettysburg, Bristow Station, Mine Run, Wilderness, Spottsylvania, North Anna, Bethesda Church, Cold Harbor, White Oak Swamp Bridge, before Petersburg, Weldon Railroad, and surrender of Lee at Appomattox. He was wounded at Charles City Cross Roads in 1862, and before Petersburg in 1864; was taken prisoner at the battle of Weldon Railroad, August 19th, 1864, and confined in Libby, Salisbury and Danville, and exchanged February 22d, 1865; and a few weeks later found the colonel back in the ranks of his own army, as hard a fighter as ever. Several years after the close of the Rebellion he went to Oregon, and soon entered the lumber business. The O. R. & N. Company awarded him a large contract for supplying them with material in the construction of their line along the Columbia River, but the flood of 1880 swept away his saw-mill. Although the water had temporarily blighted his prospects, it failed to

affect his enterprising spirit, and a short time afterward he located at Portland as Assistant Purchasing Agent for the O. R. & N. Company. Here the road to prosperity widened for him, and his success henceforth was assured. A progressive, liberal-minded Republican, he was honored with the position of Deputy County Clerk. Later, he became Clerk of the Board of Fire Commissioners of Portland. His estimable character and public efficiency then won for him the office of Collector of Internal Revenue for the district of Oregon. The petition of his fellow-citizens to President Harrison, recommending his appointment, illustrates better than anything else the high esteem in which he was held. The petition also recounted the colonel's numerous exploits in the war, all of which have been mentioned in an earlier part of this sketch. President Harrison acted at once upon the strength of that hearty recommendation from Oregon, and Colonel Weidler was appointed Collector. The colonel's life is jewelled with many heroic deeds and victorious contests. In the flush of victory he stands in the centre of an admiring community, a man prized for his friendship, respected for his capabilities, and esteemed for his honorable attitude on all questions, social and political.

NOON, WILLIAM C., born in Leicester, England, 1835, emigrated nine years later to this country with his father and mother. While Mr. Noon worked in an Andover, Mass., woollen mill, his son secured an education in the public schools. When the boy reached the age of thirteen he entered the same mill with his father. Afterward he followed his trade in Lawrence and Worcester mills, and later in Maine factories. The carding, spinning, and other details of the business were thoroughly learned by him, and the experience stood him in good stead years afterward. During the depressing financial days of 1857, when the Eastern woollen mills were forced to shut down, and weavers were thrown out of work by the thousand,

Mr. Noon decided to go to California. He had only the price of his fare to the Pacific coast when he started, but this never hindered his course when once he had resolved to make the trip. So, in the spring of 1858 he travelled *via* Panama and reached the gold fields. For three years thereafter he mined and herded cattle. When the disastrous flood of 1861 poured over the land, his entire ranch was engulfed by the water, and cattle and all were destroyed. The fruit of three years' hard labor was wiped out at one blow; but Mr. Noon did not despair. The next thing he did was to work for sufficient funds to buy a ticket to Oregon. Arriving at Salem in 1862, he became connected with the woollen mills. In the fall of the next year he journeyed to the Salmon River, where he devoted his energies alternately to mill-work and mining. In the year 1869 he went to Portland to enter the employ of the bag, tent, and awning manufacturer, J. W. Cook. Backed by his experience in woollen mills, Mr. Noon readily adapted himself to the circumstances of his new employment, and before long was able to buy out Mr. Cook's interest. He believed that, with proper management, the business could be developed most extensively, and the soundness of his reasoning is shown to-day in the prosperous condition of the establishment of which he is now one of the principal managers. The factory, which is located at First and C streets, is a massive four-story structure, equipped with the best patterned machinery operated by fourscore employés. The products of the mill are sold all through the West and Canada. To Mr. Noon's exceptionable business capacity and fine mechanical ability is due the successful founding of this large industry, and to such men as he the State of Oregon owes her prosperity in commerce. He is a man of high principle and generous disposition. As one of the trustees of the Grace Methodist Church he occupies a prominent place in the religious circles of his community. In 1867 he married Adeline Good, of Oregon City. She

Handwritten text, possibly a signature or name, appearing as a series of connected loops and strokes.

died two years later, leaving two children. Mr. Noon is now married to Miss Emily Southard, of Norwich, Conn. They have three of four children living.

OSBORN, T. F.—This well-known citizen, though not among those who came to Oregon at the earliest day of the State's history to lay here the foundations of municipal and commercial greatness, is a prominent and representative man of the reinforcement that came later, and to this reinforcement much of the credit of Oregon's remarkable progress is due. There is something instructing in the record of a busy and useful life ; something stimulating in the details of a career that is marked by a generous and beneficent purpose ; something worthy of emulation in the success that has been wrought by unselfish means. Such has been the record of the gentleman whose name heads this sketch ; the services that he has rendered the city and State have been very great, the various projects he has been largely instrumental in creating and successfully carrying out have been far-reaching in their wholesome effect upon the prosperity of Oregon, and in his personal character he has maintained an integrity worthy not only of the highest commendation, but of the imitation of young men. T. F. Osborn was born in St. Louis, Mo., August 28th, 1847. In 1849, when he was but two years of age, his parents removed to New Jersey, and for sixteen years his boyhood was spent in that State ; during that time he received the benefits of an ordinary education afforded by the common schools of that day. In 1867 young Osborn, desiring to engage in some work which afforded an opportunity for advancement, started out from home to fight life's battle alone. After a long and tedious trip, he reached California, and for two years resided in San Francisco ; he then returned to New Jersey, and from there went to Virginia, where he lived one year and a half. On March 28th, 1872, he was married to Miss Ella F. Hey-

berger, of Brooklyn, N. Y. Leaving Virginia, he again came West, stopping for a while in Toledo, O., and then coming direct to San Francisco, where he remained from the spring of 1877 to the spring of 1883. In 1880 he made his first tour of Oregon, and finding at last the haven he had long been seeking, he decided to make his future home in that State. His family arrived June 15th, 1883, and they then permanently located in Portland, which city is their present residence. Since his arrival in Portland he has been associated with the well-known firm of W. C. Noon & Co., manufacturers and importers of bags, tents, awnings, sails, etc., who do the largest business of its kind on the North Pacific coast. The business of the firm was largely increased during Mr. Osborn's connection with it, owing to his judicious and successful management. He retired from the firm in July, 1891, and inaugurated his present business, that of dealer in building materials and specialties. On December 1st, 1889, he was elected Secretary of the Board of Trade, and continued in that capacity until the following May, when that body was merged into the present Chamber of Commerce, and upon the election of officers for the new corporation he was elected President of that body, and discharged his duties with such satisfaction to all concerned that at the end of the year he was unanimously re-elected, and was again re-elected January 20th, 1892. Mr. Osborn always was a firm believer in a unity of action, and with that in view, early in the year 1890 took steps to organize a State Board of Commerce, which movement resulted in the organization of the Oregon State Board of Commerce on September 27th, 1890, at which time, in recognition of his disinterested services, he was unanimously elected President of the organization. He is also one of the directors of the Oregon Board of Immigration, a Vice-President of the Pacific Coast Board of Commerce, a Director of the Northwest Loan and Trust Company, Vice-President of the United Bank Building Company, and is



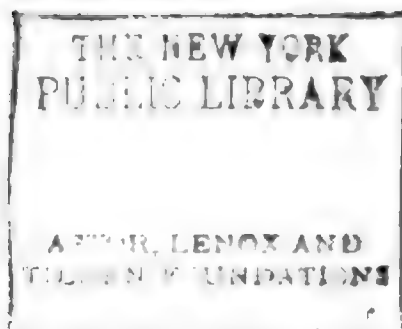
THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

interested in several other business enterprises. He has always taken an active interest in the welfare and public interests of the State; he is a man of strong executive ability, and is generally a leader in any enterprise he may be interested in, and his opinions are considered worthy of careful consideration; as a citizen he is honored and respected by all; he has been his own master since his sixteenth year, and his success since that time is but a forerunner of what the future has in store for him.

POPE, GEORGE, of the well-known shipping and commission firm of Geo. Pope & Co., Portland, Ore., is a genial gentleman that it is a pleasure to meet. He was born at Aberdeen, Scotland, November 7th, 1842, and is descended from an old English family of Plymouth, England. At an early age Mr. Pope lost his parents, and after receiving an education suitable to a naval career, he entered the British Navy. In 1857 he came to Oregon in search of an uncle, who had been in the service of the Hudson's Bay Company. On learning of his death Mr. Pope followed the business of a land surveyor, but in 1860 again betook himself to a seafaring life. On November 3d, 1862, he was married to Miss Isabella Falls, eldest daughter of William Falls, of Anstruther, Scotland. Shortly after his marriage he entered the U. S. Navy as a volunteer, and served until the close of the Rebellion. During that time he experienced many adventures, and on several occasions had some very narrow escapes from death. In 1866-67 he commanded a vessel in the service of the Chilian government for the relief of the Straits Settlement, while that country was at war with Spain. From that time until 1880, Captain Pope was constantly in command of vessels both in the Atlantic and Pacific trade. His record as a sailor for gallantry and bravery is excelled by none, and as a commanding officer he has always succeeded in winning the confidence and esteem of those under him. Long and active service on the very

outskirts of civilization imbued him at that time with an ambition to distinguish himself, which he did with a bravery and daring unsurpassed. Mr. Pope made his home in Oregon in 1880, settling in Portland. He built the first wool-packing and grading house in the State, and he has been identified with the wool trade ever since. He is the head of the firm of George Pope & Co., importers and shipping merchants. Since the establishment of this business the efforts of its members have been rewarded by great success; and so rapid was the growth of their business that by the year 1886 they had acquired a high place among the leading merchants of the Northwest. Mr. Pope has been an active member of the Navigation Committee of the Board of Trade. In 1886 the Corporation of Lloyds Register of British and Foreign Shipping elected him their representative of the Pacific Northwest, and Inspector for the construction of vessels and marine engines, with headquarters at Portland. His appointment was received by his many friends with the greatest satisfaction, not only because of the high esteem in which he was held by them, but because his selection marked a new departure in the appointment of territorial officials. There have been few enterprises connected with the development of Portland which have not felt the stimulating influence of Mr. Pope's exertions. That his services are eagerly sought after in an executive capacity, in connection with financial and business enterprises, is but natural. He has not overlooked the importance of manufacturing interests in a city like Portland, and from time to time encourages and aids in the establishment of manufacturing enterprises. He has ever recognized and acts on the principle that property has its duties as well as rights, and that one of its prime duties is to aid and build up the community where the possessor has made his wealth. There are few men in the State who, in a period covering many years, have aided in giving employment to a larger number of men than Mr. Pope, or whose individual



efforts have contributed more to the general prosperity of Portland. Mr. Pope is the personification of sociability, and universally respected by his fellow-men.

McBRIDE, GEORGE W., is a native Oregonian whose exceptional qualities as a business man and a politician have won him positions of honor and trust. His fair, impartial judgment in all matters bearing on the welfare of the State forms the bulwark of his character. He is just to the interests of the people and to the institutions of Oregon. In high office he never usurped the throne of his constituents' majesty, he never betrayed the confidence reposed in him, nor did he pervert his powers for public good into private gain. A man of this stamp must necessarily have formed his decisions of right and wrong early in life, and strengthened and fostered them through succeeding years. He was born in Yamhill County, Ore., March 13th, 1854. The Lafayette schools shaped his mind and moulded the first thoughts of what he believed would be his future career—the law. When he entered Willamette University at sixteen his preference for legal studies grew stronger, and a later course at Christian College, in Monmouth, Ore., settled him in his determination to become a lawyer. Although compelled to quit college work, owing to the inroads made on his health by the continued application to books, he did not abandon study entirely, but began the reading of Blackstone in a law office. Three years were devoted by young McBride to this line of work, and then the effects of hard study showed again in his health, and for months afterward he was forced to rest from all labor, although his finished law studies justified him in applying for admission to the Bar. When his health returned, his whole purpose in life was changed, and he decided to enter commercial pursuits. In 1876 he started as a Columbia County merchant, and rose to special prominence in the mercantile field. In 1878 he was chosen a member of the

Republican State Central Committee, and ever since he has taken a part in the deliberations of that political organization. In June, 1882, he was elected to the Legislature, and became Speaker of the House of Representatives, an honor conferred upon him for his recognized ability in discharging high executive duties ; in particular, the selection of committees, on which depends much in legislation, and the responsibility of presiding over a body of law-makers. He was but twenty-eight years of age at the time, and the youngest member who ever sat in the Speaker's chair. In 1886 he was elected Secretary of State, and was re-elected in 1892. His loyalty to the commonwealth in the performance of his duties is strikingly suggestive of his father's patriotism. Dr. James McBride was one of Oregon's early pioneers, and her first Superintendent of Schools. President Lincoln appointed him Minister Resident to the Hawaiian Islands during the Civil War. When a party of English sailors took down the United States coat-of-arms in front of the American Legation building, Dr. McBride compelled the British offenders, among them an English lord, to replace the shield. Mr. McBride is a highly esteemed member of his party and an honored citizen of Oregon. His services in the interests of the State are stamped with the insignia of truth, fidelity and progress.

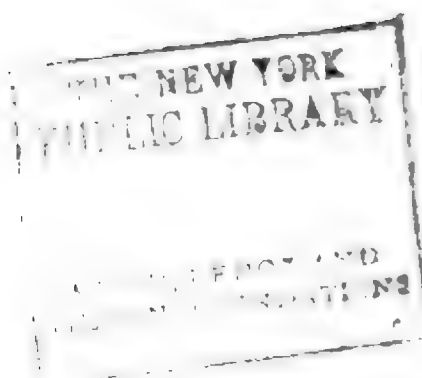
BAKER, FRANK C., educated at the printer's "case" and early in his career taught the practical lessons of life, has gained his position in the public affairs of Oregon through constant work and patient industry. He was born in Portland, Ore., June 18th, 1854. His school days were limited to three terms. At fourteen he began his apprenticeship in the printing business in La Grande. Five years later he moved to Silver City and then to Boise City, where he was appointed private Secretary to ex-officio Governor E. J. Curtis, serving in that capacity until his departure for Portland in 1876. In this

city he entered the employ of H. L. Pittock, manager of the *Oregonian*. In this man Mr. Baker found a true friend who was not slow to lend a helping hand in time of need. For him he feels the highest regard. From "sticking type," Mr. Baker rose to the position of foreman in the offices of the *Evening Telegram*, *Beë*, and the *Rural Spirit*. Then the Republican party, in 1886, elected him to the office of State Printer. While still a young man, he was found capable of executing the duties of this position in the practical, comprehensive manner necessary to the rendering of general satisfaction. His office, located in the Capitol building, was fully equipped with the most improved machinery, and that his work won approval is attested by the friendly terms in which his record is discussed to-day. In 1890, Mr. Baker was re-elected by a very large and increased majority over the nominee of the Democratic and Labor Union parties. His father was one of the first settlers of Oregon, who crossed the plains in 1850 and endured the hardships of those days to make a home in the new State—adding one more link to the chain of prosperity which, forged in the struggles of hardy pioneers, now anchors the State to the bedrock of civilization and progress.

KIERNAN, JOHN, is one of the prominent and enterprising citizens of Portland, Ore. He has for many years been extensively engaged in the transfer and commission business. He is actively interested in politics and is a prominent member of the Democratic party. He was candidate for the office of Sheriff in 1890, on the Democratic ticket, and though he failed of election, received a handsome vote. A portrait of Mr. Kiernan appears in this volume.

HOLT, JOSEPH, the subject of this sketch, a son of Dr. David Holt, of Virginia, was born in New Orleans, January 10th, 1839. Reared under the influence of the strict-

est orthodox Calvinism, his educational training was carefully enforced. The paternal ancestors of Dr. Holt were of Danish origin, and entered England in the Norman invasion of William I. The colonization of the family in America was accomplished through the brothers William and John Holt, who acquired large estate on the lower James, in the earlier settlement of Virginia. The numerous descendants of these were among the first to take up arms in the Colonial Revolution, and served zealously the cause of Independence throughout the war. The same spirit of patriotism stimulated every male member capable of bearing arms to enter the ranks in the last war with Great Britain. The maternal ancestors of Dr. Holt, the Van Dyke family, among the earlier settlers of Manhattan and subsequently of Philadelphia, were also fully represented in the Continental army during the Revolution. In his eighteenth year he began the study of physic in the New Orleans School of Medicine, from which institution he graduated with distinction in March, 1861. He entered the Confederate service as Assistant Surgeon of the Second Mississippi Regiment of Infantry, in the Army of Northern Virginia ; served under Joseph E. Johnston, Stonewall Jackson and Robert E. Lee ; was promoted to the rank of Surgeon of his regiment in 1863, and surrendered at Appomattox Court House at the close of the war. As a military surgeon his professional services were rendered alike to all sufferers, Confederate and Federal. Returning to New Orleans, he began the civil practice of his profession ; in 1869 was selected to fill the chair of obstetrics in the halls of his Alma Mater, and subsequently taught the same branch in the University of Louisiana. In the spring of 1884, Dr. Holt was unanimously called upon by the merchants and daily press of New Orleans and the Governor of the State to take charge of the department of public health, as President of the Louisiana State Board of Health. The position, particularly at that time, was one of very grave responsi-



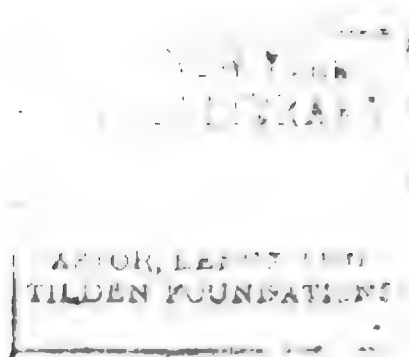
bility, for New Orleans had been so often ravaged by fearful epidemics that confidence in the situation, at home and abroad, had been completely shattered, while commerce had declined to the extent of many millions of dollars, due to public terror and the annual enforcement of an embargo upon maritime commerce of six months' duration, as a last resort of so-called quarantine protection. Upon assuming his official duties, Dr. Holt at once set about the task of restoring public confidence by a decisive policy of prompt announcement of the existence of any pestilential contagium, and of creating a system of maritime sanitation which should remove all hindrance to commerce, while affording perfect protection against the introduction of pestilence. The State donated \$30,000 for his use in accomplishing this important work; and with this to aid him, he devised the present system of maritime sanitation, and invented the apparatus for speedily and effectually disinfecting ships and their cargoes, including the treatment of passengers, at slight expense and little delay, thus removing from commerce a mischievous barrier, while at the same time supplying the only rational defence against pestilential invasion, solving, indeed, the ancient and vexed question of conflict between quarantine and commerce, and perfecting a complete reconciliation. In accomplishing this work he introduced into domestic, municipal and maritime sanitation the bichloride of mercury as a disinfecting agent, which is now in universal use. The Holt System of Maritime Sanitation, first applied to the port of New Orleans, was soon adopted by the Dominion of Canada for the port of Quebec, by the State Board of Health of California for San Francisco, the ports of Florida, Charleston, in some of the British West Indies, and must become throughout the world the accepted system of defence constructed by science, as an effectual barricade against the introduction of pestilence without obstructing the highways of commerce and travel. Esteeming his invention a

gift to the human race for the protection of life and the industries incident to trade, Dr. Holt would accept no other reward than that of the honor of his name attached to the system invented by himself, which has been generally accorded. Coincident with the establishment of a strictly scientific method of sanitary exclusion of portable diseases, he also formulated and practically applied a system of domestic and municipal defence in extinguishing pestilential infections, when by any chance appearing in a community, thus completing the safeguards, within and without. Dr. Holt, although not a pioneer of Oregon, is one of its most esteemed citizens.

- . RALEY, J. H.—Among the most prominent of the young men who have made their mark in Eastern Oregon is the subject of this sketch, at present Senator representing in the State Legislature the united counties of Union and Umatilla. Many romantic adventures are associated with the history of this popular gentleman. The events of his life, if recorded on paper, would furnish material for a novel. Mr. Raley is a man of common sense, who, in the line of duty, is prepared to do disagreeable things whenever necessary, but there is nothing quixotic about him. James H. Raley was born at Nebraska City, in 1855. When seven years old he crossed the plains with his parents and arrived at Portland in 1862. In 1863 the family moved to Vancouver, but in 1864 they finally settled at Pendleton, or, rather, at the place where that prosperous city now stands. The boy's education received due care. He was naturally fond of knowledge, and when he learned to read he used such books as came in his way to the best possible advantage. Thus he grew up, constantly adding to his stock of information and qualifying himself for that career of usefulness which was destined to be crowned with such happy results. He gave himself over to the habits of industry during the summer and autumn



A. S. Nichols Esq.



months, spending the winters at the district schools until he reached the age of twenty. Among the subjects which he studied with practical advantage to himself were the mathematical branches, including mensuration, a very useful accomplishment in a new country. His collegiate education was completed at the State University, in 1877. In 1878 Mr. Raley was elected County Surveyor of Umatilla County, and was re-elected at the close of his term, serving altogether four years. From 1877 to 1880 he was associated with Mr. Somerville in the drug business, but sold out his interest in order to devote his entire attention to his official duties. Mr. Raley had displayed his personal bravery when, in 1878, the Bannack Indians, numbering several hundred, threatened the lives and property of the citizens of Pendleton. There was much excitement and some bloodshed, but the savages were finally repulsed, and no participant in the defence received more just praise than did James H. Raley. At the end of his official career as County Surveyor Mr. Raley established a real estate and land office in connection with the business of private surveying. When the municipal government of Pendleton was organized in 1882 he was elected a member of the first council, and was prominent in advancing the interests and prosperity of the young but rapidly growing town. In 1888, realizing the necessity that existed for such an institution, Mr. Raley organized the Pendleton Savings Bank. He was now on the direct road to independence, and he cultivated his opportunities with skill and intelligence. Not, however, to advance his own private interests did he plan and work. Of course, selfishness, in a greater or lesser degree, guides all our actions ; but there is a noble as well as an ignoble selfishness, and the man that acts so that his own affairs may prosper can do more to help other people and benefit the community than if he allowed his business to go to ruin. Mr. Raley were utterly unable to advance the interests of Pendleton did

he neglect his affairs or allow his personal interests to take care of themselves. That his actions were guided by a strong sense of public spirit was the verdict of his fellow-citizens when they elected him Senator in 1888, and Mayor of Pendleton in 1890. His appointment as Lieutenant-Colonel on the Governor's staff, in 1886, was another evidence of his worth and popularity. During his senatorial career Mr. Raley has worked hard for the benefit of his constituents. By hard fighting and skilful legislative tactics he secured a grant of \$12,000 for the construction of a wagon road from Pendleton to Long Creek, Grant County. He also actively participated in supporting the Portage Railroad and the Raley Irrigation Bill. So far he has made a splendid record for himself in the Legislature. Mr. Raley was married at Portland, in 1878, to Miss Minnie A. Pruett, of Salem. They have three children, and their home life is happy and contented. Mr. Raley is an I. O. O. F., Mason and K. P.

STAYER, G. W.—Few American States can furnish so many instances where men have accumulated large fortunes, simply by well-directed labor, however adverse the circumstances which surrounded their early struggles, as Oregon. For the past ten years Mr. Stayer has occupied a commanding position in the commercial and financial history of Portland. His career and achievements forcibly illustrate what may be accomplished by one who pursues earnest purposes and makes right use of his opportunities. Fortunate, indeed, has it been for the State that its business leaders, like our subject, have been men whose social, religious and domestic relations have stimulated and honored the highest of her people. George W. Stayer was born in Brush Valley, Centre County, Penn., November 18th, 1836. His childhood and youth were spent on his father's farm; during these years he received a most thorough knowledge of farming in all its branches. His educational advantages were



limited to the district schools of that day, and upon finishing their prescribed course of study he taught school for two years, and with these earnings entered the Academy at Warren, Ill., near which place his father had previously removed with his family. After three months' attendance at the Academy, young Staver responded to President Lincoln's second call for troops, and enlisted in the Fifth Wisconsin Light Artillery. During his three years' service he proved himself a brave and efficient soldier. He participated in many noteworthy battles, among the earliest of which was the siege of Corinth and battle of Farmington in the early part of 1862; the following September his battery was transferred to the Army of the Tennessee. He then took part in the battle of Perryville, also the battle of Murfreesboro or Stone River, in which engagement the first gun was fired December 31st, 1862, by his battery. In 1863 he participated in the Chattanooga campaign; later he was present during the entire Atlanta campaign, and was with General Sherman's forces in their memorable march to the sea, which ended with the siege and capture of Savannah. During his entire service Mr. Staver never failed to be ready for duty; he was twice promoted, and now holds two honorable discharges. He was mustered out of service, June 1st, 1865, at Madison, Wis. After the war Mr. Staver purchased a farm in Green County, Wis., and engaged in farming until 1867, during which time he also paid particular attention to threshing. In 1867 he sold his farm and moved with his family to Nashua, Ia. Here he engaged in general merchandising with W. S. Byres, and continued in this partnership until the fall of 1870, when he disposed of his interest and returned to Monroe, Wis., where, in the spring of 1871, he formed a partnership with his brother, H. C. Staver, and engaged in the agricultural implement business under the firm name of Staver Brothers; later they purchased a half interest in John S. Harper's large hardware store,

and combining the two, did a very successful business for several years. In 1877 Mr. Staver was engaged by the J. I. Case Threshing Machine Company in expert work connected with the operation of their machine. In 1878 he disposed of his interest in Monroe, and came to Oregon as representative of the above company. With keen perceptive ability Mr. Staver selected Portland as the better commercial centre than Salem when he first intended to locate, and accordingly commenced business in Portland, which was successful from the beginning. He worked the first year on a salary, the second year on a commission basis, and the third year, 1881, he formed a partnership with W. H. Walker, a gentleman who thoroughly understood the business, having formerly been in Mr. Staver's employ; and under the firm name of Staver & Walker the foundation was laid of what to-day stands a monument of pride to the founder. Their business has increased steadily until now their receipts are \$1,000,000 yearly; it is second to none on the Pacific coast, and their warehouse in Portland occupies one block, has in its employ a large force of men, and is a credit to the State. They have established branches at Seattle, Colfax, Walla Walla, Spokane and Pomeroy, Wash., at Moscow, Idaho, and La Grande, Ore. In 1891 Mr. Walker, junior member of the house, was accidentally killed while on a hunting expedition, and in 1892 Mr. Staver formed a partnership with Mr. Mitchell, and the business is now conducted under the firm name of Mitchell, Staver & Company. Mr. Staver is possessed of quick perception, is strong in his convictions of right, and honest in purpose; these traits, together with being a devoted and true friend, have won him a host of friends. Mr. Staver has been a firm adherent to the doctrines of the Methodist Church for more than twenty years, and has always taken a prominent part in advancing the interests of that denomination. He is a liberal supporter of religious and benevolent institutions,

being President of the Portland Hospital, also President of the *Pacific Christian Advocate*. He is one of the trustees of the Willamette University. In commercial enterprises outside of his own extensive business, Mr. Staver has been unable to give the necessary time and attention; he was, however, elected a Director in the Deep Sea Fishing Company, and is a stockholder in the Cyclorama Company. In 1858 Mr. Staver was married to Miss Salome Wagner, who died in December, 1860, leaving him one son. He married Miss Sarah A. Thorp, of Wisconsin, his present wife, in January, 1866, their family now consisting of three children.

STEARNS, LOYAL B., was born in Swanzey, N. H., one of the old rock-ribbed States. His parents moved to Oregon in the year of his birth, and pitched their tents in the beautiful Umpqua Valley, in the southern part of the State. There still resides his father, Hon. D. W. Stearns, of Oakland, Ore., one of the grand old pioneers of '49, and a leading farmer and stock-raiser of the present time. He is also State Senator from Douglas County. Loyal B. Stearns was born and raised on a farm. He received an academic education; for although living on a farm and in the remote pioneer region of the State, he was inspired with the ardent spirit of a true devotee at the shrine of knowledge. His worthy father was a well-informed man, who provided his home with good books, newspapers and periodicals, and gave his sons the best educational advantages which the times and place afforded. The young man attended first the public schools of the place, beginning at Roseburg Academy. He afterward attended the Umpqua Academy at Wilbur, in 1868-69, and in 1871-72 was a student at the Bishop Scott Academy, at Portland. It was at these primitive but worthy sources that he laid the foundations of that learning and ability which were the basis of his future success in life. In 1872-3 he studied medicine with Dr.

W. H. Watkins, of Portland, and he also took a course of lectures in medicine at the Willamette University, at Salem, Ore. Finding that the practice of medicine was not suitable for one of his temperament and disposition, he abandoned it in 1873 and entered the law office of ex-Governor A. C. Gibbs, at Portland, where he enlisted himself as a disciple of Blackstone, and began the work in which he is now engaged and distinguished. In 1874 he was elected Engrossing Clerk of the Oregon Legislature, after a hot contest, and in 1875 was appointed Secretary of the State Board of Immigration, a very important office. During his time of service in this capacity he also edited the *Daily Bee*, published at Portland, a task of no small proportions, and continued the study of the law. In December, 1876, he stood at the Bar of the Supreme Court of Oregon for admission, and having satisfactorily passed he at once entered into co-partnership with Governor Gibbs. He continued in the practice of his profession in this relation for one year, and then branched out alone and continued the success which he had up to that time met with. In 1878 he was elected a member of the State Legislature from Multnomah County, and served with distinction on the Committee of Ways and Means; also on the Judiciary Committee. He was honored by the entire vote of the Republican party for temporary Speaker of the House during his service there. In January, 1879, he was appointed Police Judge of the city of Portland, and served with such conspicuous ability that he was reappointed in 1881, and held that position for three years. In 1882 he was appointed city Attorney of Portland, and served in that capacity until June, 1882, when he was again honored for his able work by being elected County Judge of Multnomah County, for a term of four years. In March, 1885, he was appointed by Governor Moody as Circuit Judge of the Fourth Judicial District of Oregon, including the city of Portland, serving until June, 1886, when

the people endorsed his appointment by electing him to the same office for the full term of six years. It is thus that character well defined gradually develops with the occurrence of each succeeding year and opportunity, and finally wins for its architect the honors of this life, the plaudits of his countrymen and the approval of his own conscience. He was married to Mrs. Mary Hoyt Carr in 1883.

STORY, GEORGE L., was born in Manchester, Mass., in 1833. He was educated at the private schools of Mr. John Price, of Manchester, Mass., and of Mr. Fox Worcester, at Salem, Mass. In 1847 he entered the employ of Brewer, Stevens & Cushing, wholesale druggists in Boston, and until August, 1850, held a highly responsible position in their service, and at the end of that period went to California. He remained there until the following summer of 1851, when he went to Portland, Ore., and soon afterward he, in connection with Mr. Devaux Babcock, purchased the drug-store of Hooper, Snell & Co. In the following year he bought Mr. Babcock's interest, and soon after formed a partnership with Story, Redington & Co., of San Francisco. Shortly after, Mr. Story bought out the interests of his partners in the Portland branch, and in 1854 he disposed of the business to Smith & Davis, who had formerly been employed by him. Mr. Story was married in 1854 to the eldest daughter of the late Anthony L. Davis, Esq. In 1855 Mr. Story was offered very encouraging inducements to embark in the wholesale paint, oil and glass business in San Francisco, Cal.; he accordingly left for that place, where he built up a large business. In 1862 he decided to return to the State of Oregon, where he has resided ever since. For a number of years after his return to Oregon he was engaged in mining enterprises in Idaho. In 1870 Mr. Story again engaged in the paint, oil and glass business in Portland, which he continued until 1874. In 1872,

on the death of Mr. C. Bills, who was a member of the Portland City Council, Mr. Story was elected by that body to fill the unexpired term, and was re-elected to the same position for the full term of three years. In 1874 he was elected County Clerk of Multnomah County. In all of the important work devolving upon him during his term, Mr. Story displayed remarkable executive ability and earnest zeal, worthy of the highest praise. In 1882 he was appointed one of the Fire Commissioners who organized the paid Fire Department of the city of Portland, and the success and present excellence of that department is largely due to his efforts. In 1884 he was elected to represent Multnomah County in the lower house of the Legislature. For a number of years Mr. Story has been agent of the Phoenix Assurance Company of London. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity. In private enterprises which have promised to advance the prosperity of the State or to promote the moral and intellectual good of his fellow-citizens, Mr. Story has ever responded readily. He is considered one of the worthiest citizens of Oregon, and one of the most active men of his community in all advancement of the material welfare of the State in which he lives.

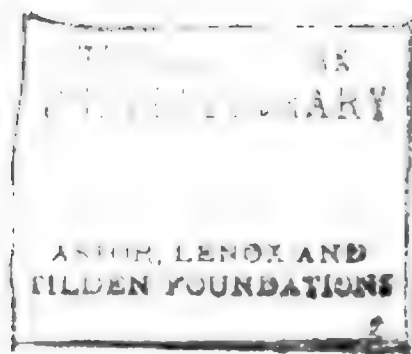
SUMMERS, OWEN F.—The name that heads this sketch is one well known throughout Oregon. His career in the military service of the country has been interesting and exciting, and one of which any man might justly feel proud. Colonel Summers is of Celtic descent, his parents having come from the north of Ireland. About 1840 they emigrated to Brockville, Canada, where on June 13th, 1850, he was born. On his father's side he inherited the sturdy and energetic qualities of his race. Shortly after his birth the family removed to Chicago, where Mr. Summers lost his parents during the prevailing cholera epidemic of 1856. Thus he was thrown upon

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

his own resources at the tender age of seven years, and began the battle of life without a friend or relative to counsel or guide him. Under these circumstances, young Summers was unable to reap the benefits of a collegiate education ; what schooling he received was by attending district schools three months out of the year, and storing up what knowledge he could after the day's work was done on the farm. He followed out this method of self-instruction until the spring of 1865, when he became imbued with the spirit of patriotism and loyalty at that time so prevalent. He made repeated efforts to enlist in the army, but owing to his youth he was rejected, until Lincoln's last call, when he was finally accepted, passing for seventeen years, when in reality only a lad of fifteen, no doubt one of the youngest troopers in Uncle Sam's army. He enlisted in the Third Illinois Cavalry, at Dixon, Ill., February 21st, 1865 ; was assigned to Company H, and within a week had been sent to the front, and was in the saddle in active service. That was a time of almost daily conflict with the guerrillas in Mississippi, Alabama, Tennessee and Kentucky. In the fall of 1865 the regiment was sent to Dakota, and made a campaign against the Sioux Indians ; later they went to Fort Snelling, Minn., and finally to Springfield, Ill., where they mustered out of service in December, 1865. Young Summers, then a lad of sixteen years, started out to make his way in the world. In 1875 he visited California and Oregon. Returning to Chicago, he engaged in various pursuits until 1879, when he concluded that Oregon was the most promising State in the Union for him to engage in business. He accordingly came the second time to Oregon, located in Portland, and founded the extensive crockery and glassware house now carried on by Olds & Summers ; this is to-day one of the largest and wealthiest firms in Portland. In 1883 Colonel Summers was instrumental in organizing the Veteran Guard, thus laying the foundation of the regiment of which he is

second in command to-day ; he was elected First Lieutenant of the company, was subsequently appointed Adjutant of the battalion, and in July, 1887, was elected Lieutenant-Colonel of the regiment, which is now profiting by his zealous efforts and military experiences. Colonel Summers in politics is a Republican, and was elected one of the representatives for Multnomah County, in the Oregon Legislature. He was an active member of that body, and to him is chiefly due the passage of the militia law. He has been since 1879 a prominent member and officer of the Grand Army of the Republic, and has represented Oregon in the national council of that organization, composed of one member from each State, and at the same time filling the position of Adjutant-Quartermaster and Commander of his own post. Colonel Summers was elected Department Commander of the State of Oregon, at the Tenth Annual Encampment G. A. R., held at Astoria, Ore., April 8th and 9th, 1891. The experiences of Colonel Summers through life have been varied and thrilling ; he was naturally imbued from childhood with a love for adventure, and, as will be seen in the foregoing, has led a life of almost constant change, travelling extensively, and thereby gaining a most intimate knowledge of many phases of life. During the severe military campaign he was engaged in he was noted for undaunted bravery, and was ever among the foremost to face the enemy. He was fearless, and appeared to court danger rather than fly from it. In his case success denotes merit ; and when a man attains a position of honor and prominence in a community, whether it be in a military or mercantile life, that fact should be taken as proof of merit of no ordinary kind. During his residence in Oregon Colonel Summers has been in support of every movement to promote the welfare of the State. Personally he is of fine appearance, of commanding stature, genial and courteous, and respected and esteemed by all who know him.



ALEXANDER, R.—Our German fellow-citizens are a worthy element in any community, their uprightness and self-respect being among their noticeable qualities. Prominent in that category may be placed R. Alexander, of Pendleton, Ore. Mr. Alexander was born in the village of Hengstfeld, in the duchy of Würtemberg, Germany, May 14th, 1850. He received the benefits of a common school education in his native town, and came to the United States at the early age of sixteen, settling in Baltimore, Md. He obtained a position in the wholesale clothing house of Lauchheimer, Mann & Co., in that city, where he remained for three years. In 1870 he removed to Baker City, Ore., and accepted a position in the general merchandise store of Bamberger & Frank, and continued in their employ for five years. At the expiration of this period, in 1875, he embarked in the same line of business on his own account, which he continued up to 1878, meeting with moderate success. In January of that year he disposed of his interests to his partners, Messrs. Baer and Block, the firm having been known as Baer, Alexander & Co. He then went to Pendleton, and established the firm of Alexander & Frazer, which continued for eleven years, until the death of Mr. Frazer, whose interests Mr. Alexander bought out, and continued the business in his own name for the next two years, when he associated with him in partnership Mr. H. L. Hexter, who is still his partner. Mr. Alexander was married May 14th, 1880, to Miss Pauline Epperger, of Baker City, Ore., and three children have been born to them. He is the Vice-President of the Pendleton Savings Bank, has been an active member of the City Council for the past four years, and is now Mayor. He has always been foremost in all measures pertaining to the interests of Pendleton and Umatilla County. He is a prominent member of the Masonic fraternity, having attained the thirty-second degree in that order, which includes nearly all the orders. Besides this honor, he is

a prominent member of the I. O. O. F. (having been Grand Master of Oregon) and Knights of Pythias, and is highly esteemed by all who know him.

ARRINGTON, V. L.—The subject of this sketch is a native of DeKalb County, Mo., where he was born September 12th, 1845. When only six years old his parents took him with them across the plains. They arrived at Portland, September 13th, 1851, and settled in Douglas County, Ore., nine miles from Roseburg. There the family remained during all the Indian wars, and still possess the old donation land grant of three hundred and twenty acres. V. L. Arrington was educated in Douglas County, and at the early age of sixteen began life as a teacher. He continued at the profession for about nine years, when he concluded to go into business. For six years he dealt in merchandise, and also gave some attention to blacksmithing. In 1888 he was elected Treasurer of Douglas County, and has held the office for three terms, performing his duties to the satisfaction of all concerned. Always a pronounced Democrat, Mr. Arrington has many friends on the other side, for though Douglas County is usually Republican, when V. L. Arrington is a candidate it reverses its usual policy. Mr. Arrington settled in Roseburg in 1888 and has taken much interest in the welfare of the community. He has helped to organize the Roseburg Building and Loan Association, and is one of the original incorporators. He has actively participated in all matters of importance to Douglas County, and his fellow-citizens hold him in high esteem. He is Secretary of the Odd Fellows' Building Association, Secretary of the Roseburg Water Company, Secretary of the Umpqua Valley Canning Company, all of Roseburg. He is a stockholder in each of these undertakings, and helped to organize all of them. He is a member of the encampment of Odd Fellows and M. W. of the A. O. U. W. On April 20th, 1877, Mr. Arrington

was married to Miss Sidna C. Anderson, of Coos County, Ore. This good lady died in September, 1879. Mr. Arrington was married a second time on February 5th, 1884, the bride being Miss Julia S. McConnell, of Douglas County.

BAILEY, D. W.—Douglas Weidman Bailey was born in Nebraska City, Neb., April 9th, 1857. When but five years old his father decided to remove with his family to Oregon. The trip, an arduous undertaking at that time, was fraught with great danger and many hardships, and it was just six months after leaving Nebraska that they reached Portland; it will thus be seen that his father was one of the pioneer settlers of Oregon. They remained in Portland three years and then removed to Eastern Oregon, where they erected the first residence in what is now the city of Pendleton. With the exception of three months' tuition at Commercial College and one year at Bishop Scott's Grammar School at Portland, Mr. Bailey had only such advantages of education as the common schools of Oregon afforded in an early day. In 1874 he engaged with his father in the stock business, and followed it successfully until 1876, when he began the study of law in Baker City, Ore. In his studies he encountered many difficulties, having only the books in the library of a friend to depend upon; but overcoming all obstacles, he, in January, 1880, graduated, passing one of the best examinations in a class of twenty. He at once commenced the practice of his profession in Pendleton, and in June, 1880, was elected District Attorney for the Sixth Judicial District, and served in that capacity for two years, when he declined a renomination. He is to-day one of the leading lawyers of Eastern Oregon, the firm of Bailey & Balleray being well known throughout the State. In February, 1881, Mr. Bailey was married to Miss Augusta Haller, of California, and has three children living. He is a member in good stand-

ing of the Masonic fraternity, Odd Fellows and Knights of Pythias, but has taken no active part in the lodges for some years. He is a man of few words, but has a strong will and great determination, and it is to these traits of character that he partially owes his present success.

BEEBE, CHARLES F., commanding officer of the First Regiment Oregon National Guard, is a native of New York, and is in appearance the beau ideal of a soldier and gentleman. His younger days were passed in New York, and his military career dates from his enlistment in the famous Seventh Regiment, from which he was honorably discharged in August, 1878, after nearly eight years' service. On November 28th, 1878, he was appointed Aide-de-Camp, with rank of First Lieutenant, on the staff of Brigadier-General J. M. Varian, Third Brigade N. G. S. N. Y., and was promoted to Commissary of Subsistence, with rank of Captain, October 11th, 1880, and Quartermaster, March 16th, 1881. On January 16th, 1882, he was appointed Aide-de-Camp, with rank of Captain, on the staff of the Second Brigade, and was promoted to Inspector of Rifle Practice, with rank of Major, May 26th, 1882. He resigned in May of 1883, and June 12th, 1883, he was appointed Assistant in Department of Rifle Practice, S. N. Y., with the rank of Major. The following December he resigned and came to Portland to engage in business. When Company K, O. N. G., was organized, April 5th, 1886, Major Beebe enlisted for ninety days, and was elected First Lieutenant. Upon the promotion of Colonel Merrill he was unanimously elected Captain, and during the year he was in command he brought the company to a high state of efficiency as an organization. In July, 1887, the commissioned officers of the regiment elected him Colonel, the first full rank commander the battalion ever had ; this honorable rank he now holds. As a soldier and commanding officer of



NEW YORK
LIBRARY

the regiment Colonel Beebe is a strict disciplinarian, just, considerate, capable, and a favorite with every man in his command. He also holds a high position in the business community, having entire charge of the Portland branch of Sutton & Beebe's extensive shipping and commission business. He is pleasant and affable in manners, is an esteemed citizen of Portland, and well deserves mention among the representative men of Oregon.

BINSWANGER, OTTO S., was born in Osterburg, a small town in the kingdom of Bavaria, Germany, April 20th, 1854. His father, Oswald Binswanger, was a member of the firm of Jacob Binswanger & Co., owning a large distillery and extensive vinegar factory; he was a man noted for great strength of character, honesty and integrity. His mother was a lady of exceptionally fine qualities, who lived in perfect happiness, the centre of a large family. Young Otto received his rudimentary education from his sixth to his tenth year in Osterburg, and after the removal of his parents to Augsburg his preparatory education, from 1864 to 1872, was received in the latter city. In 1872 he entered the Polytechnicum, in Munich, confining his studies principally to chemistry, also attending lectures on medicine and surgery. His studies were interrupted for one year by his entering the army, 1873-74. In 1874-77 he studied at the University of Erlangen. In 1877, after passing a satisfactory examination and reading an original thesis, for which he was highly complimented by the faculty, he graduated and received his diploma. Having applied himself closely to study ever since his childhood, the young doctor felt a great desire to travel and see the world, and as at that time there was very little prospect in the Old World of a remunerative occupation in his chosen specialty as scientific and analytical chemist, he emigrated to America, and here becoming convinced that a purely chemical career would not satisfy him, he accord-

ingly entered the University of Maryland, in Baltimore, where, after three years of didactic lectures and hospital practice, he graduated with honors. Possessing a broad knowledge of medicine, surgery, physiology and chemistry, he decided to travel through his adopted country. He arrived in Portland in May, 1882. Being at once favorably impressed with its beautiful surroundings and flattering prospects, he decided to locate there permanently; and although an entire stranger upon his arrival, his success from the beginning was very encouraging. In a very short time his merits as an educated, conscientious and thorough physician and surgeon became generally known, and he acquired one of the largest family practices in the city. Dr. Binswanger is an active member of the Portland Medical Society, and also of the State Medical Society; his contributions to medical literature are numerous and painstaking, and always show a scientific and practical understanding of the subject. In December, 1883, he was elected Professor of the chair of chemistry and toxicology, in the medical department of the Willamette University, which position he occupied until 1886; in that year he was offered the same chair in the medical department of the University of Oregon, which he accepted and still holds, Dr. Binswanger was married, May 7th, 1890, to Guda Braverman, daughter of Louis and Fannie Braverman, pioneers of San Francisco and well-known residents of that city.

BROWNE, JAMES.—For many years the subject of this biography has held a prominent place among the medical men of the Pacific coast. His high professional attainments have been matched by a life of conspicuous rectitude and public usefulness. To great natural force of character is united an abundant fund of that rare practical sense which makes him a leader among men, looked up to, respected and followed. Dr. Browne is tall in

stature, a man of imposing presence, and to a certain reserve and dignity of manner are united the social qualities and generous impulses which create the warmest friendships. There is about him an air of sincerity and an evident desire to do right regardless of consequences, which makes him universally trusted. Dr. Browne is of Scotch-English descent, and was born August 3d, 1829, in County Armagh, Ireland. His educational advantages were of the best. At the age of twelve he entered a classical and mathematical school at Drumhillary, not far from his father's home. At this school he made satisfactory progress, and after a four years' course he entered the Royal College of Belfast, where his education was completed. At an early age, more than a year in fact before the end of his ante-collegiate course, young Browne had developed a decided partiality for the languages, but more especially for the poetry, of Greece and Rome; the hexameters of Homer and Virgil had an indescribable charm for him, and his preceptors often spoke in terms of praise of the fluency, accuracy and ease with which he read the text of these authors and rendered it into English. In the study of languages his taste led him to etymology and orthoepy; and in the study of medicine, to physiology and comparative anatomy. His knowledge of etymology and orthoepy is extensive and accurate, and among his literary friends his opinion on a disputed point in either of these is always listened to with respect and always carries weight. His knowledge of anatomy is equally accurate, and was acquired, as he says, "only by patient plodding and persistent effort in the practical anatomy room." In 1850 he came to the United States, landing at New Orleans; he made that city his temporary residence, and for several subsequent years his home was in the South and Southwest. He was engaged for the most part in teaching, preferring that vocation, not because it was the most remunerative, but because it afforded him more time for his favorite

studies. In 1865 he went to Philadelphia and spent a year in that city, in clinical study and work in the practical anatomy room. The next six years, excepting one summer, he spent in New York City in the practice of medicine. The summer of 1870 he was in Europe visiting the old home, which he had not seen for twenty years. In November, 1872, he came by the way of the Isthmus to the Pacific coast, suffering shipwreck between Panama and San Diego, being a passenger on the ill-fated steamer *Sacramento*, which was lost about two hundred and ninety miles south of San Diego. During the next five years Dr. Browne oscillated between California and Oregon, travelling much, and visiting other places in order to fully satisfy himself as to the best place for a permanent location. During his travels he visited Mexico, British Columbia, China and Japan. He finally settled in Oregon, and continued in this State his favorite occupation, that of teaching. In 1880 he was tendered the chair of physiology and physiological anatomy in the medical department of the Willamette University; this he accepted, and immediately removed to Portland, where he now resides. Well prepared by years of study to teach these branches, he filled the chair acceptably for nine years, and only resigned it to accept a place on the State Medical Board tendered to him unsought, by the Governor of the State. Upon the organization of the Medical Board he was elected Secretary, and in his official duties he has won the respect of all schools of medicine and of all persons with whom he has come in contact by his liberality and fairness. He has for seven years served as Medical Director of the A. O. U. W., in this jurisdiction; and in this capacity has done much to elevate the physical standpoint of the order and has gained the confidence and esteem of the large corps of medical examiners whose work he is called on to review. The doctor in his professional life is conscientious, candid and cheerful, and these qualities, combined with industry, patience and



in letters



knowledge of his profession, give him influence, reputation and rank. He is a tireless student and keeps abreast with the current of medical as well as general literature. As a teacher and lecturer he ranks high, bringing not only long experience but also a well-trained intellect to stimulate the enthusiasm of the student and listeners, this faculty of imparting knowledge being his greatest attainment. He is a man of alert mind, and speaks and writes with admirable force. He is at all times accessible, is steadfast in his friendships, and has intellectual powers that would bring him to distinction in any situation. As a citizen he is public-spirited, ever ready to forward any enterprise beneficial to the city or State, and always ready to lend a helping hand to those in distress.

CLARK, E. G.—Always genial, courteous and faithful in the discharge of his duties, both social and professional, Dr. E. G. Clark has won the respect and esteem of all who know him, while his indefatigable energy and enterprise since choosing Portland as the field for pursuing his profession has gained for him a lucrative practice and a place among the foremost ranks of the professional men of Portland. He is a native Oregonian, born July 9th, 1855, in Corvallis, Ore. He attended Willamette University, then went to Philadelphia and took a course of study at the Philadelphia Dental College, and received his diploma in dentistry in the spring of 1880. He returned to Oregon and located in Portland, where he soon established a name as an efficient dentist and one zealous of mastering his chosen profession. He remained in Portland until 1882, when he removed to Eugene; here his previous success followed him and his practice became the largest in Eugene. On December 24th, 1883, he was married to Miss Frances Swift, a young lady of culture and refinement, who has since proven a most estimable and loving wife and mother. In 1885 Dr. Clark again

returned to Portland ; he settled permanently in that city, where he now resides. His practice is extensive and lucrative. In 1887 he was appointed by Governor Penoyer a member of the State Board of Examiners to regulate the practice of dentistry, the term of office being four years. This brief sketch has but given an outline of the history of a man whose inner life as neighbor, husband and friend would of itself fill several pages. Suffice to say he is always ready to speak a kind word of a fellow-man, is honest, sincere and reliable in all of his undertakings, and is honored and respected among the community. He is ranked as one of the successful men of Oregon in his chosen profession.

CLARNO, FRANCIS.—Some men wait for opportunities, others make them ; among the latter class Francis Clarno stands a self-made man. With energy, ability and perseverance he is constantly undertaking and successfully carrying out new ideas and enterprises. Mr. Clarno was born April 13th, 1853, in Illinois, and when nine years of age he came with his parents to California, and two years later removed to Oregon. They settled in the eastern part of the State, on the John Day River ; and among its wild and romantic surroundings young Clarno's youth and early manhood were passed. His education was obtained through study with private tutors. In 1873 he entered the Willamette University at Salem, and after completing his course at that institution decided to adopt the legal profession, and entered the law office of Page & Yocum. He was admitted to practice in 1879 and immediately entered into partnership with one of his preceptors, Hon. G. W. Yocum. During its continuance of five years the firm of Yocum & Clarno was one of the leading and most trustworthy law firms in the State of Oregon. Much of the business success was due to Mr. Clarno's sterling qualities as a lawyer and his well-known trustworthiness as a man. No young

man at the Bar held a higher or more enviable position than he, but in this age of vast accumulations and rapid fortunes, it is not surprising that real estate and mining speculations should have claimed his attention; and although not entirely severing his connection with the law, he has of late years devoted the greater part of his time and talents to these pursuits, in both of which he has been remarkably successful. He is to-day the principal owner of some of the richest quartz-mining properties in Grant County, Ore. He was the organizer of the Portland Mining Company. He is largely interested in real estate, being the owner of several valuable pieces of property in and around Portland. Mr. Clarno is a man of imposing stature and genial disposition.

DURHAM, GEORGE H., is a self-made man in every respect, an Oregon pioneer, and one of whom it is a pleasure to write, since the honor and esteem of which he is the recipient is but the result of an unswerving ambition, an unsullied integrity and an enterprising, active mind that will overcome all obstacles and knows no such word as fail. He was born December 4th, 1843, in Springfield, Ill., where the first four years of his life were spent. In 1847 he came to Oregon with his parents, crossing the plains with an ox-team and settling near Oregon City. Three years later they removed to Oswego and located on a donation claim which remained their permanent residence; here young Durham, then seven years old, spent his boyhood and early youth. In 1858 he entered Willamette University at Salem, but two years later, upon the breaking out of the Rebellion, he left his books and, true to his country's flag, went out to fight the enemy; he enlisted in Company B, First Oregon Cavalry, and served thirteen months. Upon leaving his regiment he returned to the University and resumed his course; later he entered Pacific University at Forest Grove, from which institution he graduated with honors in the class

of 1866. The same year he was married to Miss S. E. Clarke, the accomplished daughter of Rev. Harvey Clarke, one of the early missionaries, and later the founder of Pacific University. Mr. Durham taught in the North Yamhill and in Cornelius academies for over a year, and then realizing that a man's best opportunities lay rather in a professional life, he decided to adopt the legal profession, and accordingly entered the law office of Hon. Lansing Stout, a lawyer of no little note and an able preceptor, under whose guidance young Durham soon gained a thorough knowledge of the law; he was admitted to the Oregon Bar in 1869, and immediately entered upon active practice. That he had not mistaken his profession was soon clearly demonstrated by the success which attended him from the beginning. Naturally ambitious, he was always energetic and untiring in his efforts to succeed, and with such a spirit success was inevitable. In 1871, two years after his admission to the Bar, he was appointed Register in Bankruptcy by the District Court of the United States for the district of Oregon, the requirements of which office he filled in an able and efficient manner. The following year he was nominated on the Republican ticket for the office of District Attorney of the fourth judicial district, to which office he was elected by a large majority; he resigned his previous office to accept this, and served satisfactorily his full term. Mr. Durham has always taken an active interest in everything pertaining to the welfare of his State and city. He was one of the organizers of the Commercial National Bank of Portland, and also of the Vancouver Railroad, which gave such an impetus to the building of railroads in Oregon. He is largely interested in several private undertakings. He has a large and lucrative practice, and as an attorney is ranked among the foremost of the State. He is studious, and is destined to a still higher place in the world of fame than he has as yet attained. Mr. Durham has a pleasing address,



00000000

Digitized by Google

a great deal of magnetism, and makes friends of all with whom he comes in contact. As a companion he is both entertaining and instructive, and as a friend one whose fidelity is unswerving. He is a staunch Republican in politics. None excel him in industry, integrity and honor, and he has won a warm place in the hearts of the people of the State by his fearless and impartial discharge of every public trust confided to his keeping.

DODD, CHARLES H., figures largely in the building up of Oregon. From the time that he settled in the State, in the sixties, up to the present era his faculties have been constantly employed in the development of such industries as lent strength and power to the commerce of the State. The locality of his birth differs from a great number of the pioneers who settled in the Garden State of the Pacific. He was born amid the environments of a great metropolis, the city of New York, February 26th, 1838. When he was nine years old he resided at Stamford, Conn., with John Bissell's daughter. Here he received those rare advantages of life in a cultured household, which enriched the early English training and education that his parents had endowed him with. Four years passed and the young man entered Yale College. His course ran smoothly and evenly after that until, in 1855, something occurred which changed all his pre-arranged plans. The scheme to construct a railroad across the Isthmus of Panama was growing into marked favor, as the demands for increased travelling facilities made themselves felt through the days of the gold excitement. Colonel Totten, engineer-in-chief of a proposed road across the Isthmus, was casting about for recruits to undertake the perilous survey, when he turned to Yale and laid the matter before the students. Young Dodd became intensely interested in the bold undertaking, and offered to accompany the colonel as one of the engineering corps. He was engaged and at once started

for Aspinwall, or Colon, as it is now called, and began his hazardous work. Through the disease-tainted atmosphere, across poisonous swamps, and over innumerable obstacles he forced his way along with that brave party of workers, now racked with the pain and suffering of the terrible "Chagres" fever, now struggling with the hardships and trials of labor in the wilderness. At last he reached Panama, and here he met C. K. Garrison, who dispatched him by steamer to San Francisco, where he entered the hardware store of Farwell & Curtiss. A Peabody & Co. vessel, from Boston, was lost somewhere in South America, and Mr. Dodd was called upon to trace her whereabouts. Starting for Callao, he followed the coast, inspecting every port as he went along, but seeing no sign of the missing ship. Striking inland, he crossed the Andes from Concepcion and moved toward Mendoza, Buenos Ayres and Montevideo, where he discovered the object of his search, the lost vessel. Fitting her out with a new crew, he sent the boat to Boston, and returned to San Francisco, his commission successfully executed after a journey extending over vast portions of the South American continent. On arriving in San Francisco again he was attracted by the prospects of mining in Nevada, and shouldered his pick for that country. He was with the party that laid bare the wealth of the Esmeralda mines, but in 1861 the commercial instinct within him induced the young miner to establish a hardware business at Esmeralda in partnership with William Molineau. During the Piute and Mohave outbreak at San Carlos, in 1864-65, he served as Lieutenant of the Esmeralda Mounted Rifles. About the time that he decided to change his business from Esmeralda to Salt Lake City, he married Lucy A. Sproat, of Middleboro, Mass. Upon arriving in Utah, Mr. Dodd's business intentions were interrupted. Brigham Young, the ruler of the Mormons, requested the payment to him of a percentage of Mr. Dodd's profits. The merchant refused any proposition

to pay tribute, and decided to pass on to more congenial lands. Reaching Oregon in August, 1866, he established a hardware store at Salem, and two years later, 1868, engaged in the same business at Portland. From a modest beginning, the establishment of which Mr. Dodd is the head has grown to vast dimensions, representing a half million dollars in business, and employing branch stores at Albany and Athena, Ore.; Spokane, Pullman, Colfax, and Walla Walla, Wash.; and Moscow, Lewiston, and Kendrick, Idaho. In the establishment of supply depots and the selling of agricultural implements to the pioneers on credit, Mr. Dodd performed a service of lasting benefit to the early settlers, which enabled them to carry on successfully the work of improving the State's industries. He is also serving admirably in the capacity of President of the State Board of Immigration, and for many years has been an active member of the Board of Trade. In religious and educational circles he is foremost in the advancement of all means calculated to work improvement. He has four children, of whom Walter H. and Edward Arthur, Amherst graduates, and a daughter, Lucy E., are living.

COX, LEWIS BERKELEY.—It is perfectly natural to admire pluck and ambition in a young man, and this no doubt is one reason why he whose name heads this sketch has won so many friends during his residence in Oregon. Lewis Berkeley Cox was born January 7th, 1856, in Georgetown, D. C. His father was Richard Smith Cox, of Georgetown, and his mother Mary Lewis Berkeley, the daughter of Lewis Berkeley, of Loudoun County, Va. At the time of his birth and thereafter until the spring of 1861 his father held a position in the War Department at Washington, but upon the passage of the secession ordinance by Virginia he repaired to Richmond and offered his services to the Southern Confederacy. He held a position in the War

Department of that government, with the rank of Major, until the surrender. While in Richmond he was an inmate of the same house with the family of General Robert E. Lee, and was an intimate friend of his eldest son, George Washington Custis. After the close of the War he settled in Loudoun County and engaged in farming. The subject of this biography spent his early youth upon his father's farm. When sixteen years of age he entered the Washington and Lee University, at Lexington, Va. After his first year financial reverses overtook his father, resulting in a total loss of property, thus forcing the young student to early discontinue his course; but later, by his own efforts, largely aided by the kindness of General Custis Lee, the President of the University, he was enabled to secure two years more of a collegiate course, and in the spring of 1878 he took the degree of Bachelor of Law. Still ambitious, he continued his studies by attending an evening course of lectures while occupying the position of Librarian of the Bar Association of the District of Columbia during the day, the lectures being given by the law department of Columbian University, from which institution he received the degree of Master of Laws and Literature in June, 1879. A few months later he left home, with the intention of permanently locating in Oregon, and settled in Pendleton, where he soon established a large law practice. While living there he represented Umatilla County for one session in the lower house of the State Legislature. Mr. Cox, anxious to pursue his profession in a wider field, removed to Portland in January, 1886, and is now permanently settled there, being associated with Mr. J. N. Teal, of Oregon, and Mr. Wirt Minor, formerly of Virginia, under the firm name of Cox, Teal & Minor. These gentlemen are steadily advancing to the front rank of the legal fraternity. He stands well in legal, business and social circles, and has hosts of friends. He is active and energetic, a pleasant speaker, and in any legislative body is listened to with



[Handwritten signature]

THE

LIBRARY

interest whenever opportunity occurs. His reputation is above reproach, and he is esteemed very highly by those who know him well.

GRIFFIN, M. G.—Prominent among the successful men of Oregon is one whose name heads this article. Martin Gerald Griffin was born November 8th, 1845, in County Clare, Ireland, where he received a liberal education in the celebrated national schools of that country. At the early age of seventeen he terminated his studies, and emigrated from his native land to seek his fortune in the great American Republic. He landed in New York City, August 13th, 1863, in the troublesome times immediately after the great New York riots. As he had been an ardent admirer of the Union of States as a boy in Ireland, it is needless to say that his patriotism was not in sympathy with the rioters. This naturally ambitious and courageous youth, in starting out in search of employment, decided to try his fortune in the National Capital, at that time the most exciting centre of a terrible rebellion. Without influential friends he was glad to be able to secure work with pick and shovel for Uncle Sam, in the building of military roads around Washington. His education, however, soon enabled him to gain a position in the music house of John F. Ellis, who ever afterward proved himself a friend and benefactor. About this time General A. P. Hill attempted to attack the capital, and young Griffin, with thousands of others, offered their services, and as non-mustered soldiers for six weeks assisted in the defence of the capital. He is, from a personal knowledge, well conversant with most of the thrilling, exciting events transpiring there at that historic time. From Washington City he drifted during the winter of 1865 to St. Louis, Mo., where he afterward graduated in book-keeping and commercial law in Rhorer's Commercial College. He soon received the position of book-keeper and cashier in the wholesale dry-goods house of Charleston, McKenna & Co., until

1868, when the westward fever again took possession of him, and he moved to Omaha, Neb., then a busy, bustling town of about ten thousand souls. There he resided five years, being engaged successfully in the real estate and general insurance business, and later as cashier of the freight department of the Bridge Division of the Union Pacific Railroad, which then handled all the freight terminating there from all other lines. While so engaged Mr. Griffin was united in marriage to Miss Ada M. Dohany, eldest daughter of Hon. John Dohany, one of Council Bluffs' best known and most enterprising pioneer citizens. In 1873 his attention was attracted to the future greatness of the city of Portland; but coming *via* San Francisco he was induced by former acquaintances to settle in that city, where he engaged successfully in mercantile business. On solicitations of relatives in Council Bluffs to return there, he disposed of his business interests for cash in 1878, returned to the Missouri River country, and engaged in retail and wholesale mercantile business once more, in copartnership with his father-in-law. But although the firm did a large and successful business, on account of the very severe climatic influences he, like all others who have resided in our delightful Pacific coast climate for any length of time, longed to return with his family and enjoy it. Receiving a cash offer for his business, he promptly disposed of it and came direct to Portland, Ore., about eight years ago. Since his residence in Portland he has become prominently identified with all its interests. As a business man interested in the welfare and advancement of Multnomah County he has taken a front place; and personally Mr. Griffin is a popular man, as he possesses the magnetic qualities of an easy, courteous manner which enlist the esteem and admiration of all those with whom he is associated.

HOLMAN, FREDERICK V., was born August 29th, 1852,

at Pacific City, on Baker's Bay, at the north side of Columbia River, near its mouth, in the Territory of Oregon. In 1854 that portion of Oregon became part of the Territory, and in 1889 the State of Washington. His parents were James D. Holman and Rachel H. Holman (*née* Summers), both natives of Kentucky and of old Southern stock. They came to Oregon with the immigration of 1846, and their lives exemplified the highest type of the Pacific coast pioneer. Mr. Holman's birthplace as a town has been wiped out of existence. Pacific City about the time he was born gave promise of being the commercial and shipping centre of the country then known as Oregon, and all of his father's considerable fortune was invested there; but the Government took the place for a military reservation, and the valuable and costly improvements were suffered to decay. In 1853 his father moved on his donation claim adjoining Pacific City, the site of the present town of Ilwaco. The family moved to Portland in 1857. Mr. Holman attended for a while the Portland public schools and afterward the Portland Academy, from which institution he was graduated in 1868. For four years thereafter he served as mailing clerk of the *Daily Herald*, a daily paper published at Portland, preparing himself at the same time for college. In 1872 he entered the University of California, and, on examination, being allowed to enter as a "student at large," he was able in two years to complete a full three years of the college course, and he was regularly admitted to the class of 1875. He was graduated from the University June 9th, 1875. Returning to Portland, he immediately began the study of law, to which he applied himself for about three and a half years in the office of Colonel W. H. Effinger. He was admitted to the Bar of the Supreme Court January 8th, 1879. With the class of that year he had the unusual distinction of being admitted immediately after an oral examination by the Supreme Court, the judges announcing it

unnecessary to retire for consultation. Since that time he has pursued his vocation at Portland. Though his practice is general, he has devoted himself principally to the law of corporations, both private and municipal; to real estate law and to probate practice. At school, at the Academy, at the University, and in the law he was always a thorough student. He had the thirst for knowledge, and the industry and the energy to acquire it. When he began his career he was fully equipped, not only with ample preparations for professional work, but with ambition and with singleness of purpose. He had the keenest appreciation of the ethics of his profession, and the highest sense of honor as to the relations which should exist between lawyer and client. His ability in conducting to successful issue, before the Supreme Court of Oregon, several important suits attracted attention, and his success in these cases, to a great extent, was the foundation of his present large practice in land and corporation law. It is not too much to say that in these special branches of the law Mr. Holman occupies a station in the very first rank. Politically Mr. Holman is a Democrat, and, in keeping with his mental training, a thorough Democrat. He is not and never was a seeker for office, but he interests himself in politics as the duty of a citizen. In almost every general campaign since 1880 he has made public speeches, and in the presidential campaign of 1888 added no little to his reputation as a forcible and logical speaker.

KELLOGG, ORRIN, JR., was born October 16th, 1845, in Hood County, O. When a child he was taken by his parents to Oregon, of which State he is one of the most public-spirited citizens. He received a good education, together with a scientific training which has been of great advantage to him in business, as well as in his profession of navigator. At the Portland Business College he went through a complete mercantile course, and graduated from



John F. Kennedy



that institution in due time. Having finished his school career, young Kellogg went into the steamboating business. For some time he operated as engineer of the *Onward*, which navigated the Tualitin River. Subsequently he became Captain of the same vessel. A few years later he embarked in the dry-goods trade at Hillsboro, and soon found himself at the head of the leading retail establishment in that section. Early in 1874 he returned to Portland and resumed his old and favorite occupation as master of a steamboat. He is still at this business, operating on the Willamette, Columbia and Cowlitz rivers. Since 1878 Captain Kellogg has been in command of the *Toledo*, of the Joseph Kellogg Transportation Company, and he is now Vice-President of that corporation. The Cowlitz country has greatly benefited by the manner in which the captain has carried on his business. Through the excellent system which he has established, he is enabled to furnish facilities of transportation to every farmer and rancher along his route. Whenever practicable a separate landing is provided for each, and all sorts of produce are accepted as freight. Through Captain Kellogg's efforts, Government aid has been secured for the improvement of the Cowlitz River, and the resources of his company have been largely employed in the further prosecution of the same work. Thanks to the captain's suggestions, which were adopted by the Government engineers, the river is now comparatively free from obstructions, and safe navigation is at length possible on this important stream. Captain Kellogg was married to Miss Margaret E. Westfall, at Hillsboro, June 5th, 1870.

WHITE, EUGENE D., a self-made man of high character, is a citizen of Portland, Ore. He possesses the confidence and esteem of his associates, and their appreciation of his worth is justified by the circumstances of his career. Born in Clackamas County, Ore., October 16th, 1851,

Mr. White is now in the prime of his manhood. In a comparatively brief period he has established for himself an honorable name and acquired enough of this world's goods to gratify all reasonable needs. His father immigrated to Oregon as early as 1845, went to farming, and took a Government claim near Oregon City, a locality which was then regarded as the future metropolis of Oregon. The elder Mr. White was appointed an Associate Justice of the territory in December, 1845, and became Probate Judge in June, 1849. Eugene was educated at the Pacific University, Forest Grove, but delicate health prevented the completion of his collegiate course. In 1869 he removed to eastern Oregon, and remained there three years and a half, entirely recovering his physical vigor. He then went to Portland and took a position as book-keeper in a wholesale grocery house. A few years later he married Miss Emma Giltner, eldest daughter of Dr. J. S. Giltner, of Portland. The bride had just completed her education at the Baltimore Female College. The marriage ceremonies were performed April 27th, 1876. Mr. White went into business for himself in 1878, and is now head of the firm of Eugene D. White & Co. The firm transacts a large and constantly increasing business in real estate, investment, and loaning on bond and mortgage. Mr. Frank E. Hart, formerly paymaster of the Northern Pacific Railway Company, is associated with Mr. White. Mr. Hart relinquished his position as cashier of the Ainsworth National Bank in order to form the existing partnership. At the present time Mr. White is President of the Citizens' Real Estate and Investment Company, President of the Portland Building and Loan Association, President of the Commonwealth Investment and Banking Company, President of the Associated Banking and Trust Company, Secretary of the Cable Railway Company, and Director of the Chamber of Commerce, all of Portland. He is prominently identified with the growth

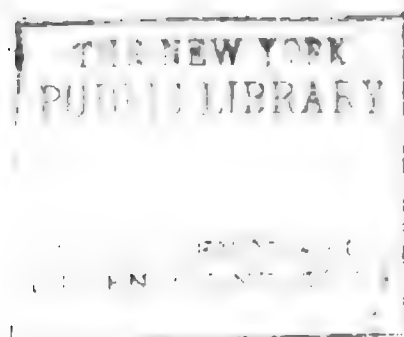
and development of the city, and has effected more in this direction than almost any man in the community. That Mr. White, starting out in life with no capital except a good character, a firm will, and a fair education, should have accomplished as much as he has done in less than a dozen years is one of the best illustrations of what the man really is. Single-handed and alone, without influence or support of any kind, this brave soldier in life's battle stepped into the arena confident in his own stout heart and in the resources with which nature and experience had provided him. He fought a good fight and he fought it successfully, though he was at many times surrounded by conditions that would have disheartened a less courageous spirit. Pluck, perseverance, and that proud independence which in reality constitutes kingship among men—these are the qualities that, when the conflict was over, left Eugene D. White victorious on the battle-field of life.

ISON, L. BUFORD, the son of Strother and Judith Ison, was born October 19th, 1841, in Garrard County, Ky. In 1849 his parents moved to Grundy County, Mo., where he received his early education in the public schools, afterward attending Central College at Fayette, Mo. While at college he experienced a happy conversion to Christianity, which he related to his mother in a letter full of Christian faith. He became a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church when a young man, and was a faithful and consistent worker in all things pertaining to church matters up to the time of his death. In 1866 Mr. Ison came to Baker County, Ore., to join his parents, who had preceded him to the wilds of the Northwest. For a time he was engaged in mining, but this occupation was not suited to one of his disposition; he therefore abandoned it and obtained a position as teacher in the public school at Baker City, Ore., where he was engaged for several years. He afterward com-

manded the best positions with the most lucrative salaries, and his services were everywhere in demand. He was a born teacher, and possessed that rare trait of reaching the heart as well as the mind of his pupils, who grew to regard him with respect and admiration, both as a friend and counsellor. He ever strove to inspire his pupils to high aims in life, to noble purposes, and to honorable ambitions. Mr. Ison for a time filled the position of Superintendent of Public Instruction for Baker County, and in June, 1870, he was elected County Clerk on the Democratic ticket, to which office he was twice re-elected. During Mr. Ison's term of office as County Clerk he read law under Mr. R. A. Pierce, of Baker City, diligently spending his spare time in unravelling the labyrinthian mazes of the law. Here, as in college, he was a hard and persevering student; his efforts were rewarded in October, 1876, by being admitted to the Bar. In the following June he was elected District Attorney of the Fifth Judicial District. He was re-elected to the same position, serving four years. At the end of his second term Mr. Ison formed a law partnership with A. J. Lawrence, in which he continued the active practice of his profession up to the time of his death. During his latter years he built up a lucrative practice and was known far and wide as an able, faithful lawyer. In politics Mr. Ison was a stanch Democrat, and his life of usefulness as an energetic member of that party, together with the many offices which he so ably filled during his lifetime, are sufficient indications of the esteem in which he was held by his fellow-men. In 1882 Mr. Ison was elected a Representative from Baker County to the Oregon Legislature. In this capacity he proved himself especially able in debate. He seldom made a mistake, relying as he did on the dictates of his good judgment. He was a man who viewed every question in its various bearings, and acted deliberately in everything he undertook. In 1884 Mr. Ison was nomi-



Handwritten signature



nated and ran as Presidential Elector on the Democratic ticket for the State of Oregon. During this very heated campaign he travelled over the State, making more speeches than any other candidate. His style of oratory was one peculiar to himself and pleasing. When he entered the House he went straight to his desk and would take out his book containing legislation which was up for consideration, and buried himself in the work of investigating the merits and provisions of the various measures; when he addressed the House, the listener was struck with the forcible manner in which he spoke and the great earnestness of his language. He began his discourses in a moderate tone of voice, which gradually changed to one of decision, sometimes appealing, again persuasive, and always endeavoring to convince. In 1886 Mr. Ison was elected Judge of the Fifth Judicial District by a large majority, which position he was filling at the time of his death. Mr. Ison was the soul of kindness, and there are men among us to-day who point to him as the moulding factor in their lives. His object all through life was to make others happy, and to keep his pledges at all hazards. He was a hard worker, and watched the interest of his people faithfully and served them well. Mr. Ison was married to Miss Josie Cates, of Union, Ore., on September 12th, 1870.

McCoy, E. O.—A self-made man, and one who without any adventitious aids has raised himself from a comparatively humble position in life to one of affluence, is E. O. McCoy, of Sherman County, Ore. He was born in Benton County, Ore., June 7th, 1858. While yet an infant his parents removed to Umatilla County, Ore., where he received a good common-school education. He assisted his father, who was engaged in stock raising and cattle trading, and on the death of the latter in 1877, young McCoy, being then nineteen, assumed the management of the business, and remained at the old homestead

until 1882. In that year he removed with his stock, consisting of cattle and horses, to Wasco County, continuing the same business. In 1883 he formed a partnership with O. M. Scott at Grant's, Ore., with a branch at Moro, Ore., which continued until 1888, when the partnership was dissolved. In June of that year he was elected a member of the Oregon Legislature, where he performed good service. At the end of his term, in 1890, he was re-elected, serving throughout the session. He is the father of Sherman County, having introduced a bill in the Legislature creating that county, thus becoming its founder. Prosperity has always attended his endeavors, and he is one of the largest land-owners in the county he created, being the owner of seven or eight excellent farms. Mr. McCoy was married in 1885 to Miss Christina McDonald, of The Dalles.

MILLER, B. E., was born of American parentage near Dundee, N. Y., March 17th, 1855. He was educated in the common schools, and moved at the age of twenty-one to Cleveland, O., where he entered a mercantile house, holding a clerkship there until 1880. He then went back to his native State and began the study of medicine with his brother-in-law, Dr. Horton, of Ovid, N. Y. In the fall of the same year he became a student at the Homœopathic Hospital College, Cleveland, O., from which institution he graduated February 28th, 1883. During the greater part of 1882 he practised the medical profession in Ohio, having been selected for that purpose from a class of over two hundred students, and at the same time receiving a license entitling him to practise from the State Board of Censors. After graduating, he settled in Doylestown, O., where he remained until 1884. During his career in Ohio the doctor was elected a member of the N. E. Ohio Medical Society, and also an honorary member of the Schuyler County (N. Y.) Homœopathic Society. On November 23d, 1884, Dr. Miller arrived in Portland,

Ore., and formed a partnership with his brother, W. L. Miller, M.D. The latter was at that time one of the leading surgeons of Portland. The subject of our sketch was elected in 1885 a member of the Oregon State Homœopathic Society and also of the Multnomah County Homœopathic Society. In 1886 the partnership with his brother was dissolved by mutual consent, and, during the same year, the doctor was elected Corresponding Secretary and appointed Chairman of the Bureau of Diseases of Women by the State Medical Society. Subsequently he was elected President of the Board of Censors of the same society. In May, 1888, he was chosen Treasurer. In 1889 the doctor travelled considerably for the benefit of his health, visiting Mexico, and journeying from there to Chicago and New York. In the metropolis he entered the Polyclinic Post-Graduate School of Medicine and Surgery, taking a special course in surgery and physical diagnosis. He then returned to Portland and resumed his practice. At the annual meeting of the Oregon State Homœopathic Medical Society, held in May, 1889, he was elected First Vice-President and also a member of the Board of Censors. In 1890 he was chosen Chief of the Department of Gynæcology on the Homœopathic Staff of the Portland Hospital. He was re-elected First Vice-President of the State Society in 1890, and late in the same year he proceeded once more to New York City and entered the Post-Graduate School and Hospital, taking a general course in orthopædic surgery and surgical diseases of women. He returned to Portland in the spring of 1891. Dr. Miller was married to Miss Jessie Burbank, of Portland, in July, 1888. He is a member of various institutions and societies, including the Portland Chamber of Commerce, the American Institute of Homœopathy, the Masonic Order, and the Odd Fellows. In 1890 he was elected Vice-President of the National Homœopathic Hospital Association of Washington, D. C., and in May, 1891, he was elected President of the Oregon

State Homœopathic Medical Society. He has a good practice, is a lover of horses, and owns considerable city and suburban real estate.

NICHOLS, A. S., one of the most popular of Portland's physicians, comes of old New England stock, his father having been a native of Vermont and his mother of Massachusetts. Going further back, his grandfather on the paternal side was a noted Congregationalist minister of West Randolph, Vt., the Rev. A. M. Nichols, who preached the Gospel until his ninety-second year. The subject of this sketch is, strictly speaking, a Wisconsin man by birth, though it was by mere accident that he was born in that State on January 22d, 1854. His parents had been on a journey and were compelled by inclement weather to sojourn at Prescott, Wis., the birthplace of Dr. Nichols. When the child was three months old the journey was resumed, and the family reached Minnesota, where Mr. Nichols had purchased six hundred and forty acres of Government land. Here, surrounded by rustic scenery and breathing the pure, invigorating air of the rolling prairie, the young fellow reached his tenth year. In 1864 the family changed their residence once more and moved to Faribault, Minn., the senior Nichols continuing the practice of medicine. At Faribault, A. S. Nichols was placed in the Shattuck Military School, graduating therefrom in due course of time with high honors. He then entered the Carleton College, at Northfield, Minn., and in 1874 completed his collegiate course, having distinguished himself in almost every branch of study which formed a portion of the college curriculum. It was decided that the young graduate should adopt the medical profession, so he became a student at the Hahnemann Medical College, of Philadelphia, one of the first institutions of the kind in the country. After close study and application during the regular period, Mr. Nichols took his full degree of M.D. in the





spring of 1876. After "walking the hospitals" of Philadelphia for a season, the young doctor betook himself to Faribault, where he practised medicine with his father for one year. In the fall of 1879 he moved to Walla Walla, Washington Terr., and there worked hard at the every-day labors of a physician until August, 1880. At that date he changed the field of his activity to Portland, which he adopted as his permanent residence. Dr. Nichols enjoys a large and constantly increasing practice. He belongs to the homœopathic branch of the profession, and is regarded as a great authority in medicine by those best qualified to judge. The doctor is a member and President of the Homœopathic State Medical Society and of the Homœopathic County Society of Multnomah County. He was married to Miss Fredericka Smith, of Philadelphia, December 18th, 1879. Mrs. Nichols died in January, 1888, leaving three children, two daughters and a son.

WILLEY, SIDNEY B., the subject of this sketch, was born in the city of Brooklyn, N. Y. He is of New England parentage, his father and mother both having been natives of Connecticut. He received a common-school education, and at the age of sixteen years commenced his business life in the office of one of the large New York life insurance companies. After a few years' service he was promoted to the position of Cashier of the company. During his later years in New York he was connected with a wholesale commercial house, but being seized with the "Western fever," he went to Kansas City, where, after a short time, he became connected in a clerical capacity with the Auditor's Office of the Fort Scott system of railroads. In 1882 he was called to Oregon by the manager of the Oregon Railway and Navigation Company to take the position of General Auditor, and three years later succeeded Mr. C. J. Smith as Comptroller of the same company, retaining said posi-

tion after the lease of that company's property by the Union Pacific system until January, 1890, when his department was removed to Omaha. Preferring to remain in the West, Mr. Willey declined to accept a position with the Union Pacific Company at the latter city. In 1870 he was elected Treasurer of Multnomah County, Ore., by an unusually large majority. In December, 1890, on the appointment of Mr. Joseph Simon as Receiver of the Oregon Improvement Company, he was called by the receiver to assist him in the management of the affairs of that company. Upon the discharge of the receiver and the removal of the office of the company to Seattle, Mr. Willey, preferring to remain in Portland, associated himself with the lumber manufacturing company of Inman, Poulsen & Co. Mr. Willey is an enthusiastic believer in the future prosperity of the Northwest, and an untiring worker in the development of its best interests.

HURLBURT, W. H.—This estimable gentleman, although a comparatively recent comer to Oregon, has made many warm friends. He has had a large and varied experience in railroad affairs, and his present efficient management of the Union Pacific's Western interests ably demonstrates his worth. He is the Assistant General Passenger Agent of the Pacific Division, with headquarters at Portland, Ore. Since his appointment to this office, Mr. Hurlburt has discharged the multifarious duties of his position in a way that excites the most favorable comment. His systematic and economical administration of the affairs under his control entitles him to credit. His policy of reducing the company's expenses wherever an opportunity affords, and in consequence swelling the receipts, is winning appreciation from those whose interests depend on the welfare of the Union Pacific. The excellent business qualities possessed by Passenger Agent Hurlburt are more fully understood when it is known

that the vast traffic on the road with which he is connected imposes an enormous responsibility on those who are in touch with the management of the line. The care of keeping the quickest communication open to the East, for which the Union Pacific is noted; the constant watchfulness for innovations in transportation facilities looking to the comfort and convenience of the travelling public—all these, with many more, constitute the quota of duties which falls to the lot of an official in Mr. Hurlburt's responsible position. Personally, the subject of this sketch is a gentleman of genial disposition, tempered by a degree of firmness which commands the respect and admiration of those who follow his orders. He is on the best of terms with the employés of the road, and a favorite with all who enjoy his friendship. Refined in his nature and expert in the knowledge of his vocation, his character is the crystallization of a cultivated social spirit and a thoroughly trained business instinct. With men of his stamp assisting in the conduct of the Union Pacific's affairs, it is easy to comprehend why the system of this great railroad has reached such perfection, and why the future prosperity of the line is most substantially assured.

PAXTON, O. F.—Among the young men of this State who have within the past few years entered the ranks of the legal profession, none have been more successful than our subject. He is energetic, industrious, and ambitious; these qualities, combined with the advantages derived from an excellent education, natural capacities, and a high sense of honor, place him at once in the foremost ranks of his profession. O. F. Paxton was born in Albany, Ore., January 4th, 1858. He attended the public schools of Albany and the Albany Institute until 1868, when he went to California and continued his studies in the grammar schools of San Francisco and Santa Clara. Returning to Oregon in 1870, he lived with his parents

on a farm near Brownsville until 1875, when he moved to Portland, his present residence. In 1876 Mr. Paxton entered the Portland high school, and graduated in 1878 with the highest honors in a class of thirteen, and was selected by them as valedictorian; and was for a time President of the alumni of that institution. During his earlier school days Mr. Paxton developed a natural taste for law, and was fully determined, after acquiring a substantial education in elementary instruction, to take up a law course. On leaving school he took a position for a few months as Private Secretary to Governor Thayer, which he resigned in 1878 to enter the firm of Thayer & Williams, of Portland, with the purpose of studying law under their instruction. In 1880 Mr. Paxton was admitted to the Bar, and commenced the practice of his profession. He at once turned his attention to building up a practice, and at the same time became interested in local politics. So quickly did he make his influence felt that in the year 1882, at the general election, Mr. Paxton was elected County School Superintendent for Multnomah County on the Republican ticket by about 1450 majority, his opponent being the joint nominee of the Democratic and Independent parties. He was appointed Attorney for the State Board of School Land Commissioners in Multnomah and Columbia counties. Both in the capacity of School Superintendent and Attorney for the State Board he proved himself equal to all emergencies, taking an active and influential part in all matters pertaining thereto. Mr. Paxton is both a student and a thinker; as a lawyer he possesses a high order of talent, and has achieved well-merited success in every branch of practice. He has in an eminent degree the qualities which distinguish the well-read lawyer, thoroughly familiar with the principles and practices of the law. As a speaker he is noted for clearness of thought and earnestness, qualities which have most weight in the courts where simple wit or rhetoric are



1

1111

held in least esteem. His future, through his own personal efforts, promises to be a brilliant one, and a host of warm friends wish him abundant success.

PANTON, ANDREW C., well known and popular as a physician of Portland, was born in Kilbride, Halton County, Canada, June 23d, 1856. His boyhood was devoted to the acquirement of an education in Milton, Ont.; and upon leaving school he determined to adopt the medical profession. In June, 1882, he graduated with honors from the University of Toronto. The same year the young doctor removed to Billings, Mont., where he practised for four months, going from there to Barnesville, Minn., and a year later to Portland, Ore., where he decided to locate. He soon acquired a foothold among the leading physicians of that city, and his practice has increased steadily. Shortly after his arrival his abilities were recognized, and he was appointed to fill the chair of Professor of Anatomy in the Medical Department of the University of Oregon. Since 1890 he has held the chair of Physical Diagnosis in the University, and also the chair of Materia Medica and Therapeutics for two sessions, previous to his appointment to the chair of Anatomy. He is a member of the visiting staff of the Good Samaritan Hospital, and discharges the responsibilities of his numerous offices with satisfaction to all concerned. He is a skilful surgeon, and has performed many important operations. Dr. Panton has a large circle of friends and is a highly esteemed citizen of Portland, both in medical and social circles.

PUTNAM, JAMES B., the subject of this sketch, and the present State Librarian of Oregon, was born on a farm in Lawrence County, Mo., March 15th, 1857, where, until he was fifteen years of age, he divided his time between ordinary farm work and attendance at the public schools as they existed at that period. With a view of bettering

their worldly condition, his parents, in 1872, disposed of their interests there, and securing a hundred or more head of stock, joined a company then forming to cross the plains in search of a new home nearer the setting sun. The overland railroad being then completed, there were more signs of civilization *en route* than were found by those who crossed before its completion; and the journey was a pleasant one rather than one of dangerous hardships such as was endured by the pioneers of an earlier period. The company travelled *via* Fort Hall and thence down the south bank of the Columbia River. They settled on a farm in Polk County, just across the river from Salem. Ten years later, in 1882, he met with a serious accident while working around a threshing-machine, necessitating the amputation of his right arm near the shoulder. Nothing daunted, however, he left the farm, and for two years attended the Willamette University at Salem, where he at once won his way to the hearts of teachers and pupils alike. In 1885 his name was presented before the State Legislature as the Republican caucus nominee for the office of State Librarian, and he was elected thereto by a handsome majority. He was honored by re-elections in 1887, 1889, and 1891, every member of the Legislature of 1891 voting for him, regardless of party lines. Mr. Putnam was married July 7th, 1885, to Miss Mary A. Wait, daughter of ex-Mayor Wait, of Salem, and four children have blessed this union. Mr. Putnam is an honored member of Protection Lodge, No. 2, A. O. U. W.; and when, in 1891, the Sons of Veterans organized a camp in Salem, he was elected its Commander, and a few months later was, at the Division Encampment, elected Lieutenant-Colonel of the organization. Mr. Putnam is a quiet, unassuming gentleman, whose friends are legion, and who possesses the happy faculty of winning and retaining the confidence and esteem of all with whom he comes in contact. His long and faithful services as State

Librarian has not only made him thoroughly familiar with the work in all its details, but has given him as well an intimate acquaintanceship with the leading members of the Oregon Bar and the public in general. We bespeak for him further and more important advancement in public life.

ROYAL, OSMON, although a native of Illinois, has been an Oregonian by residence since childhood ; he acquired his earlier education here, and worked his way to a favorable position in the medical ranks of Oregon practitioners. Dr. Royal was born near Bloomington, Ill., January 3d, 1856. At the age of eight he emigrated with his parents to Oregon, and settled near Portland. He attended the Willamette University, and took a later course at the Ohio Wesleyan University, when upon completing his studies he went to Massachusetts and took a thorough course in the Boston University ; here the exceptional educational advantages and the influence of his surroundings developed within him a self-reliant and strong character, and gave the true direction to his thoughts and actions. One year before his graduation he acted as resident surgeon of the Concord Street Homœopathic Dispensary, and later acted in the same capacity at the Consumptives' Home, or Grove Hall Hospital. Dr. Royal remained in Boston a short time after graduating, and returned in 1885 to Portland, where he continued the practice of his profession. His time and energies are entirely taken up with the demands of his profession ; he holds several important positions in the medical world, among them being chief of the staff of Homœopathic and Visiting Physicians for the Portland Hospital. He is now organizing the Mount Tabor Home, a sanitarium for nervous diseases ; in this undertaking he manifests a good will for the afflicted, which illustrates the benevolence of his nature. His success throughout life is due to the earnest devotion which he gives to

his work, augmented by the careful preliminary training received in his earlier days. Personally Dr. Royal is a man of kindly feeling and of a strongly sympathetic nature outside of his profession. He is a great reader, and despite the exactions of a large practice he has managed to keep abreast with the progress of the world in the multifarious branches of knowledge. He was married in 1888.

SHELTON, JOHN W.—It was in 1848, the closing year of the Mexican War, when the American nation was just recovering from the throes of international strife, that John W. Shelton was born in Pacific City, Mo., on the seventeenth day of March. He looked upon an excited world. Just a few months afterward the secret of the golden treasure in California was revealed to an amazed populace. People literally went mad with the fever of speculation; but the boy in Pacific City pursued the even tenor of his way despite the clamor going on about him. He attended school as soon as his years reached the legal number. Diligently he applied himself to his studies; but a crisis was near at hand that was fated to change the whole course of his life. A dark, ominous cloud hovered over the land. The Government stood over a smoldering volcano that threatened every moment to pour out a seething fire of destruction. At last the crash came. The North and the South were plunged into a maelstrom of bloody carnage, and young Shelton stepped to the front. On a day that will live forever in the memory of the Tenth Missouri Volunteers as the saddest parting from home, Company E marched away to the scene of battle; and, moving steadily along in the ranks to the strains of martial music, was John W. Shelton. The troops neared Arkansas. On the border-line, at Pea Ridge, the smoke of battle engulfed them. The story of that conflict and of many more which followed it, the bravery and valor of Private Shelton, his courage



1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

ASTORIA
TILLER F. J. [illegible]

when thrown into a vortex of deadly fire, his fortitude in withstanding the frightful shock of tumultuous attacks, and his unflinching fidelity to duty in the trying hours of a soldier's life—all would fill a volume alone. In this passing review only a brief mention can be made of the stirring engagements in which he took part. He participated in the two battles of Corinth; the hot shot at Iuka, Miss., fell about him, and he came out unscathed, ready to stand by his colors in the fierce fighting at Port Gibson, the short, sharp, and sanguinary struggle at Malvern Hill, the battle of Black River, and the siege of Vicksburg. Through all the desperate combats on Price's Raid, Mo., he served faithfully and courageously. The fortunes of war are intensely vacillating. The tide of success turned in the career of the young Missouri volunteer. On the day when President Lincoln was elected to a second term (1864), John Shelton was taken prisoner and confined three months behind the walls of Fort Smith, Ark. Later he was transferred to Port Gibson in Indian Territory, then to Fort Scott, Kan., and finally to another prison in the same State, Fort Leavenworth. Here he escaped, after four months of captivity, and started at once to return to the Southern army, when the news came that General Lee had surrendered. Peace once more reigned over the land. Mr. Shelton immediately returned to his interrupted studies, and read Blackstone and Coke with such assiduity that he was admitted to the Bar in 1872. Then the young lawyer hung out his shingle in Oxford, Miss., and began what is to-day a flourishing legal practice. Going to Corinth, Miss., he followed his profession for five years, and then moved to Pacific City, remaining there until 1882, when he departed for the State which now numbers him among her leading citizens—the glorious Commonwealth of the Pacific coast, Oregon. Here he located for one year at Portland, and in 1883 settled in Union. His capabilities attracted the attention of Gov-

ernor Pennoyer, who appointed him President of the Board of Equalization for the State of Oregon.

SHOFNER, JAMES C., was born near the village of Mulberry, Lincoln County, Tenn, December 29th, 1853. His father was of German extraction, and a descendant of the pioneer families of the Carolinas. His mother numbered among her ancestors the celebrated Daniel Boone, of Kentucky fame. Mr. Shofner's early days were spent on his father's farm, about two miles north of Mulberry. He obtained his early education by attending the fall term of a country school near by. At the age of nineteen he graduated from the Mulberry Institute, and in the same year was appointed cadet to the U. S. Military Academy at West Point, N. Y. He graduated there as No. 17 in a class of seventy-six members, and was appointed Second Lieutenant of Company G, Twenty-first U. S. Infantry. He repaired to his station at Vancouver Barracks in December, 1877. During his service as Second Lieutenant he served through the Bannock and Piute Indian War of 1878 in Eastern Oregon. He also took part in an engagement with the hostile Indians at the Umatilla Reservation, under Captain Miles, in the same season. For a short period in 1878 Lieutenant Shofner was in command of Company H, of the Twenty-first Infantry. He was stationed at Camp Harney, in Eastern Oregon, where he had the honor of being promoted consecutively to Post Adjutant, Post Quartermaster, Post Commissary, and Post Signal Officer. He rejoined his own company in the latter part of 1878, and was soon after dispatched with his command to break up a band of Indians in the neighborhood of the Columbia River and near the mouth of the John Day River. He entered the camp with only an interpreter, and succeeded in inducing the leaders of the band to visit his company, and finally to visit the Department Commander at Vancouver

Barracks. He, with a small detachment of soldiers, escorted the remainder of the band to the Warm Spring Indian Reservation. On June 1st, 1881, Colonel Shofner resigned from the army, closing a career of active service. He engaged in manufacturing in San Francisco, and then went to Portland, where, in 1882, he became interested in merchandising. On February 18th, 1887, military emoluments were again conferred upon him. He was commissioned Brigadier General, commanding the Second Brigade of the Oregon State Militia. Governor Penneyer signed the commission. On April 30th, the same year, he was commissioned Adjutant General of the State, a position which he now holds. His military training and experience were employed to advantage in the organization of the Oregon National Guard. In all of Colonel Shofner's varied experiences, there is one remarkable incident which is deserving of special mention. On his return to the Military Academy after the usual cadet furlough in 1875, while travelling on the fast train between Washington and Baltimore, he fell into a somnambulistic sleep and walked out of the car, stepping off the platform while the train was speeding through the darkness at the rate of forty miles an hour. For two days he was unconscious, and at the end of that time awakened to find himself wandering around in a strange place—the town of Elkton, Md. His supposed fatal leap had been telegraphed to the authorities of the Academy, who had in turn wired his family in Tennessee. Excepting a weakness from a two days' fast, he was none the worse for his miraculous adventure. He returned soon to West Point in his usual good health and spirits. Outside of his military career Colonel Shofner is a useful citizen of Oregon. His labors are devoid of selfish desires. He is a man of personal prowess, and possesses in a high degree those qualifications which eminently fit a man for military duties. Of fine presence,

he is impressive and dignified in manner. Colonel Shofner was married October 2d, 1879, to Miss Annie G. Jackson, of Portland. From this union there is now a happy family of four children, two girls and two boys.

GEORGE, M. C., of Portland, Ore., was born in Noble County, O., May 13th, 1849 ; educated at Santiam Academy, the Willamette University, and the Portland Business College ; for a time was principal of the public schools of Albany and also of Jefferson Academy ; subsequently studied law, and was in 1875 admitted to the Bar ; was State Senator from Multnomah District for four years, and received the votes of the Republican senators for President of the State Senate of the biennial session of 1878. In 1880 he was nominated and elected to Congress over his predecessor, ex-Governor Whiteaker ; was appointed on the Committee on the Revision of the Laws and on Commerce in the Forty-seventh Congress ; as a member of the Committee of Commerce he was of effective service to his State in the River and Harbor appropriations, which far exceeded those of any former year. While serving on this committee he made a special study of river and harbor improvements, and it was on this committee that the great project of the permanent improvement of the mouth of the Columbia River, second in importance only to that of the mouth of the Mississippi, was successfully inaugurated. After thorough study and investigation, a commission of leading engineers was created on his motion, and empowered to take the preliminary steps in this great work. He presented to the House of Representatives his reasons for believing in the wisdom of the undertaking, attacking the adverse opinion of the National Advisory Board of Engineers, and presented most convincing arguments in behalf of the probability of final success to the improvement. The commission was composed of some of the





most eminent engineers in the corps, and after careful inspection of the mouth of the Columbia, it reported unanimously in favor of the work. It was a matter of gratification to Mr. George to find that the general plan proposed and principle advocated by him in his remarks before the House had been sustained and approved by such eminent authority as constituted the Board. At the succeeding session of Congress the same committee favorably reported on an appropriation of \$75,000 to begin the work, which appropriation passed the House, but failed in the Senate. In the following Congress an appropriation of \$150,000 passed both House and Senate, and the work is now progressing with every prospect of complete success. On January 30th, 1882, Mr. George introduced a bill providing a civil government for Alaska, which, while it did not become a law, contained nearly all the essential provisions, and in many sections the exact language of the Senate bill, which was subsequently in the Forty-eighth Congress reported in the Senate, and passed by both Houses, known as the "Harrison Bill," which organized the present Territory of Alaska. On December 30th, 1882, the House, on his motion and after considerable discussion, unanimously passed the Modoc War Bill, which reimbursed the State of Oregon for over \$70,000, which it had expended in suppressing Indian hostilities. Mr. George was re-elected to the Forty-eighth Congress over Hon. William D. Fenton, the talented and popular nominee of the Democracy, by 3365 majority. Speaker Carlisle appointed him a member of the Committee on Indian Affairs and on American Ship-Building. His speech on April 22d, 1884, on tariff and ship-building, attracted widespread attention from the public press and men of the day. While in Congress he was active in behalf of the interests of his constituents and in public land matters, Indian depredations claims, pensions for soldiers in the war in Mexico, in the Civil War, and in the Indian wars, the opening of the Umatilla

Reservation, the forfeiture of land grants, the establishment of revenue marine service, the extension of the operation of the Lighthouse Board, the restriction of undesirable Chinese immigration, the improvement of the custom and shipping laws; and in other matters of general interest to the welfare of his State and nation he rendered effective service. He declined to allow the use of his name for renomination, and at the close of his fourth year of service retired to the practice of the law, and gave his personal attention to his increasing business matters. Has filled the chair of lecturer on Medical Jurisprudence in the Willamette University since his return. In 1889 was elected without opposition a member of the Board of Directors for the Public Schools of Portland for five years, and in the same year received the honorary degree of LL.D. from the leading university of the State. He is also Vice-President of the Protective Tariff League for Oregon and President of the State Republican League. Mr. George was married in 1873 to Miss Mary Eckler, and has three children now living.

DE SPAIN, JEREMIAH, is one of those characters in the story of Oregon whose names and deeds are recorded on the roll of honor. Beginning his career in the Northwest in comparatively mediocre circumstances, he rose, step by step, to higher positions until, at the time of his death, he stood at the top of Oregon's industrial interests. He was born in Knox County, Ky., 1833, and inherited the instincts of a pioneer from his father, Benjamin De Spain, who was one of the early settlers of the Blue Grass region. When only a child Jeremiah, with his parents, moved to Illinois, where he passed his boyhood on a Warren County farm. All the learning with which he was endowed came to him through the primitive frontier schools which flourished in that period. When he had reached his nineteenth year he formed his

resolution to visit Oregon, and in a short time embarked on the long tour to the Pacific slope. Through the cholera scourge and the perils of Indian encounters he made his way to his new home. It was months before he finally reached the Willamette Valley, but when he did come to his journey's end and found himself on the beautiful soil of the new country, he realized that his labor was well rewarded. Grand prospects opened up before him, and he started on his task with a will. Settling in Lane County, he pursued the occupation of a livery man until the gold excitement occurred on Salmon River, when he emigrated there. His trip was attended by innumerable risks—the attacks of savages, destructive storms and other dangers that wrecked many a “prairie schooner,” but he survived them all, and reaching the mining district in safety, began prospecting with fair success. In 1862 he located in the Grande Ronde Valley, and four years later was married to Miss Nancy E. Howard, the daughter of a Monmouth, Ore., clergyman. Shortly after this event Mr. De Spain purchased a sheep ranch on Birch Creek, a point located near a station on the stage route. In 1872 he moved to the station, which is now known as Pendleton. With the profits of his ranch business he made several real estate investments in this town, which was beginning to gain distinction as a place of importance. Mr. De Spain's enterprise in this direction was fruitful of rich results. The block on Court Street bearing his name was erected in 1887 at a cost of \$30,000. Its beauty and solidity are subjects of the most favorable comment. Continued application to business gradually undermined Mr. De Spain's health. His failing strength forced him to seek means for recuperation, and, at the instance of his family and friends, he sought the East for rest and resuscitation. He reached his old home in Illinois, and then exhausted nature succumbed entirely. He grew suddenly worse, and a few days after his arrival died. His wife and seven children

are now residents of Pendleton. Mr. De Spain won the friendship and respect of all his acquaintances in business and social circles. He was a man of admirable temperament and acknowledged capabilities, and in his death the State has lost a worthy citizen whose memory will never be forgotten.

GRANT, WILLIAM, of Grant's, Sherman County, Oregon, was a prominent and successful merchant up to the time his business house was destroyed by fire in 1890, and is well known in Eastern Oregon. A portrait of Mr. Grant appears in this volume.

MONASTES, DAVID, has been a resident of Oregon for a period bordering on forty years. In this time he has been closely identified with the progress of the State, and to-day he commands the esteem and respect of all who know him. He was born in St. Louis, Mo., July 20th, 1825. He received the advantages of a public school education in that city. Leaving the school-room, he entered upon the battle of life by taking his place at the blacksmith's forge, wielding the hammer and tongs until 1852, when he caught the Western fever. He was eager to go to the rich country whose boundless wealth was dazzling the whole nation, and, dropping his mechanical work, he started at once for Oregon, determined to carve out his fortune in the new region. After suffering a multitude of hardships and privations in his trip across the plains with ox teams, he landed in Portland, Ore., on October 15th, 1852, without a cent in his pocket. The only thing of value which he possessed was a gun; but being of a brave, fearless disposition, he was not disheartened. A natural hunter, he entered a hardware store for the purpose of obtaining ammunition. Not having the means to pay for anything, he was obliged to secure his purchases on credit. He obtained one pound of powder, four pounds of shot, and one box of



William Grant

"G. D." caps. With these he started off rejoicing and bagged sixteen ducks. Returning to Portland, he was met by a gentleman who stopped him in the street, with an offer to buy the game at one dollar per pair, and the same price for as many more as the young Nimrod could shoot. David accepted the unknown man's \$8. It was the first money he earned in Oregon, and out of this amount he paid off his ammunition debt of \$4. He went hunting regularly after this, and furnished the same customer with all the game he captured, until he had accumulated over \$1000. Mr. Monastes then leased the ground now on First Street, between Morrison and Yamhill, and established a smithy. The liberal patronage of the public enabled him shortly afterward to associate himself with Captain James Turnbull and H. W. Davis in the foundry business, the first shop organized in Portland. In 1866 Mr. Monastes retained sole interest in the business. The building up of this large enterprise within a comparatively short time revealed the untiring energy and united co-operation of the men behind it. During this time Mr. Monastes became engaged very extensively in real estate transactions, in which he has employed excellent judgment and acquired large means. Many of the handsome, imposing brick structures in Portland to-day are numbered among his possessions. Mr. Monastes is eminently the architect of his own fortunes. Beginning life without the advantages of a plethoric purse or influential friends, he has acquired solely by his keen perceptive powers, industry, and perseverance a leading position among the men of Portland; by his sterling integrity has won the respect and confidence of his fellow-citizens. He belongs to that class of public-spirited men who freely contribute to the maintenance of Portland's supremacy. Personally Mr. Monastes is possessed of qualities which draw around him a large circle of warm friends, whose friendship is cherished as warmly as it is reciprocated.

SMITH, MILTON W.—Among those who have gained prominence in the legal fraternity of this State, none stand higher in the estimation of the Bar than does the subject of this biography. Although comparatively a young man, he occupies a niche in the history of the legal department of our fair State. He has won honor and distinction at the hands of a somewhat fastidious public. Milton W. Smith was born in Aurora, Marion County, Ore., July 15th, 1855. Being possessed of an active brain, naturally ambitious, and realizing the scope that the practice of law afforded an energetic young man to attain fame and fortune, Mr. Smith early decided to adopt it as a profession, and during his school days improved his mind with that object in view. After completing a preparatory course in the common schools of Yamhill County, he went to Forest Grove, Ore., and entered as a student in the Pacific University, which is second to none in the State for thoroughness and general excellence. Mr. Smith was a close student, and being possessed of a retentive memory, he soon showed marked progress. He graduated with honors from that university in 1878, obtaining the degrees of B.A. and A.M., and at once entered the office of Colonel W. H. Effenger, under whose tuition he commenced reading law, and completed his studies with Hon. Matthew P. Deady, remaining under that gentleman's instruction until March, 1881, when he was admitted to the Bar. The following August Mr. Smith entered upon the practice of his profession in Portland. He has applied himself closely to his profession ever since, and no young attorney in the State stands higher in the estimation of the people than he. He has labored earnestly to master the intricate details of the law, and while none of us are supposed to be too old to learn, still we feel justified in saying that Mr. Smith's knowledge of law favorably compares with that of any member of the Portland Bar. He is remarkably clear-headed and grasps with readiness any knotty prob-

lem of law, and he is quick in forming an opinion. Although Mr. Smith has positive views as to the conduct of public affairs, and takes a very active interest in all matters pertaining to the advancement and improvement of the city and State, the management of his profession, for which he is mentally and physically so well adapted, offers to one of his temperament by far a more congenial and useful field than any political career. Mr. Smith's friendships are strong, and his enemies (if he has any) are among those who are least acquainted with him, for those who know him most intimately are his warmest and most enthusiastic friends. Mr. Smith was married October 5th, 1881, to Miss Alice Sweek, of Tualitin, Washington County, Ore. Their family consists of two bright and intelligent daughters, and their home life is one of perfect congeniality.

SNOW, TAYLOR N., the subject of the present sketch, was born in Portland, Ind., July 4th, 1835. His father was a Revolutionary veteran, a native of Boston, Mass., and his mother was a member of the well-known Hickman family of Kentucky. Taylor commenced a life of travel and adventure at the early age of eight. By means of stage-coaches he visited most of the important cities of the United States, and worked his way on ships to the principal seaports of the world. During his voyages he had the unique satisfaction of coming across a real live pirate, who, after all, was not so terrible as history paints him. In 1851 young Snow settled down and began the study of theology. His intention was to become a Methodist minister, and with that object in view he entered as a student the Asbury University. Relinquishing his purpose of taking on himself the sacred duties of preacher, he attended two courses of medical lectures at Louisville, Ky., and commenced the practice of medicine before he was twenty-one. From 1856 to 1858 he followed his calling, and for about six months

during that period lectured on phrenology and physiology. The young doctor determined on visiting the Pacific Coast, so in 1859 he started out on foot from Des Moines, Ia., and in due course arrived at Santa Rosa, Cal. During that toilsome journey he experienced many perilous adventures, encountered hostile Indians, met Horace Greeley, General Albert Sydney Johnston, and other historical characters, and finally reached California. From 1860 to 1864 Dr. Snow practised medicine in San Francisco, and at the same time conducted a drug store. For about a year he was assistant surgeon in the City and County Hospital. In 1861 and 1862 he attended two courses of lectures at the Cooper Medical College. He went to Idaho during the gold excitement of 1864, and was appointed Coroner and County Physician of Alturas County, but returned to California and attended a course of medical lectures at the State University. Shortly afterward he removed to Oregon and practised his profession in Corvallis, Benton County, during 1865 and 1866. For twelve years from 1867 he held the offices of Coroner and County Physician of Baker County, Ore., and was also Surgeon for the Idaho and Oregon Stage Company, Baker City. He then for a brief period practised medicine in Susanville, Cal., and in 1876 again attended lectures at the Cooper Medical College, graduating from that institution November 2d, 1876. On July 20th the Eclectic Medical Society of California awarded him a certificate on examination, and a similar token of merit was granted by the California State Board of Medical Examiners, March 21st, 1877. The doctor holds certificates from the State Medical Boards of Colorado and Oregon, respectively dated 1881 and 1892. From 1876 to 1880 Dr. Snow followed his profession in Reno, Nev., and subsequently for over a year in Gunnison City, Col. He was surgeon for the Barlow and Sanderson Stage Company, and also Medical Officer, with the rank of Major, on the staff of Brigadier-General Curtis, Colorado



1870



State Militia. He practised medicine from 1881 to 1884 in Bellevue, Idaho, and was health officer of the city. For eight years the doctor has been an active and well-known physician in Baker City, Ore. Since 1882 he has been in the service of the United States Government as examining surgeon. In 1887 he was surgeon on the staff of Major-General Compston, Oregon State Militia, and took rank as Lieutenant-Colonel. He was also appointed surgeon for the Union Pacific Railway system in Oregon, with headquarters at Baker City, and at present holds that position. He belongs to several orders, including the Odd Fellows, Ancient Order of United Workmen, Caucasians, Woodmen of the World, and Knights Commanders of the Sun. He has a lucrative practice, and has performed some of the most difficult surgical operations known to the medical profession. Dr. Snow was married March 25th, 1869, to Miss Susan Alice Chandler, daughter of Hon. Charles C. Chandler, of Oregon. They have three sons aged respectively, thirteen, eighteen, and twenty.

STEWART, J. T., the popular Manager and Secretary of the Franklin Building and Loan Association, is a man to whom credit is due for the industry he has displayed in working his way onward and upward. He was born in Prince Edward Island, Canada, April 18th, 1856. His early education was obtained at the common school in his native place, and he availed himself of all the scant opportunities afforded to acquire the rudiments of learning. By judicious reading and study he informed himself on a variety of subjects, and in time cultivated a good literary talent. At the age of twenty-one Mr. Stewart started for Oregon with the intention of making that State his future home. Hearing on his way the favorable prospects offered in Portland, he entered that city. For six months he performed manual labor wherever he could, and through his energy and perseverance rose gradually

higher. In about a year he was offered a clerkship in the mercantile house of J. A. Newell & Co. This position he held for four years, and was then promoted to a more responsible capacity in the same house. Mr. Stewart, after severing his mercantile connections, was elected City Recorder of East Portland for three years. He also served as School Director, every beneficial measure receiving his hearty endorsement. Mr. Stewart is an earnest Republican and an active party worker. In June, 1889, he was elected Mayor of East Portland, and his administration was both strong and popular. He is not only untiring in his efforts, but no demand upon his time nor sacrifice of personal interests ever stands in the way of his doing a service. In June, 1890, Mr. Stewart was a candidate for the Legislature on the Republican ticket, and was elected by the largest majority of any candidate on the ticket. Mr. Stewart bears a reputation as an honorable, straightforward business man. Every obligation he assumes is faithfully and fully discharged. His business operations have brought him into close contact with men in all parts of the State, giving him an extensive acquaintance with a great number of Oregonians. He is a prominent member of the Society of Odd Fellows, and in 1890 was elected Representative of the Grand Lodge of Oregon to the Sovereign Grand Lodge of the United States. He was married on December 30th, 1886, to Miss Mary E. Wheeler, of New Jersey, a sister of the late Mayor of East Portland.

· TEAL, JOSEPH N.—Every man's education is of two parts: one which he receives from others, and one more important which he gives himself. Very early in life the subject of this sketch learned this important fact, and the fruits of his observance of it are enjoyed by him now. Joseph N. Teal is a native of Oregon, and was born in Eugene City, September 24th, 1858. His father emigrated to California in 1849, and crossed the plains

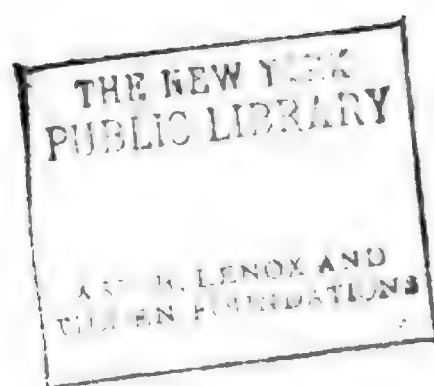
by the oxen route, as did his mother, who with her family came to Oregon from Illinois in 1853. Her maiden name was Mary E. Coleman. Young Teal received a common-school education, and that he made the best use of his time when a student is shown by the success he has attained. After leaving school he engaged in mercantile pursuits for three years. At the end of that period, having accumulated moderate means, he engaged in ranching in Eastern Oregon. For a period of over two years he was engaged in raising cattle and sheep, a labor fraught with success. Possessed of an active brain, and having a preference for the law, he resolved to push forward and commenced his legal studies, applying himself assiduously to his self-imposed task in his spare moments when work on the ranch did not engage his attention. In 1884 he was admitted to practice. Mr. Teal brought to the Bar an experience valuable from the fact that it was acquired in the practical affairs of life. Always a close student, he combined with such experience the result of zealous research in legal lore, winning for himself favorable comment on his work in the courts. He owes his present success to no accident of birth or fortune. He has earned it through the toilsome avenue of hard study and painstaking work. Ambitious to deserve the commendation of his fellow-men, he has anchored himself to truth, honesty, and justice. In manner he is agreeably unassuming. In all matters pertaining to the welfare of his State he takes an active part, ever ready to do all in his power to advance every benefit to the community at large.

CAKE, H. M.—The profession of law has among its followers many young men possessed of the qualifications which, if judiciously administered, will within a few short years earn for them a prominence in the legal fraternity; there being to-day, as there has been for centuries past, a space at the summit of legal fame in readi-

ness for a deserving aspirant who possesses energy and ambition to allow no obstacle to swerve him from this glorious goal. The man whose name heads this sketch is one of those who have it in their power to become leaders, and he is fast attaining the prominence which his abilities will most justly claim for him. He was born April 13th, 1857, in Fostoria, O. A most excellent foundation for any profession which he might choose in after years was laid for him at Oberlin College, Ohio, where he took a full collegiate course, graduating in June of 1881 with distinction. Having decided upon the profession of law as holding forth the greatest opportunities for young men, he removed to Cleveland, O., and read Blackstone there for a while ; thence to Cincinnati, where he took a course of law studies, applying himself with an ardor which could but overcome all difficulties. He was admitted to the Bar in 1884, and in the fall of the same year he started for Oregon. He settled in Portland, where he has since resided, engaged in the practice of his profession, which has steadily increased until now he ranks with men who are by many years his senior. He has established a foothold in Oregon from which it would be difficult to displace him, possessing as he does talent, energy, ambition, and industry.

CHARLTON, A. D.—The affable and efficient Assistant General Passenger Agent of the Northern Pacific Railway is a native of Canada. He was born November 15th, 1859, in Hamilton, where he spent his boyhood, and where he received the advantages of an excellent common-school and collegiate education. At the age of sixteen he entered the Auditor's office of the Great Western Railroad, now part of the Grand Trunk system. In the two years spent in that office he displayed such superior business ability that, with a view of giving himself a broader sphere in which to exercise his capabilities, he removed to Chicago, where for six years he occu-





pied a responsible position in the General Passenger and Ticket Department of the Chicago and Alton Railroad. On February 15th, 1884, he arrived in Portland, and represented the Northern Pacific Railroad as General Western Passenger Agent: later he was made Assistant General Passenger Agent, with full charge of all passenger business west of Helena, Mont. He is now holding this responsible position and ably filling all its many requirements to the general satisfaction of the company and travelling public. He was married October 9th, 1889, to Miss Ida M. Comstock, daughter of one of Oregon's most prominent pioneers, and a young lady of culture and refinement. Such is the brief outline of the history of a man whose active and enterprising spirit and sound business sagacity have contributed largely to the success of a great railroad. Mr. Charlton is a most untiring worker, and few indeed can accomplish so much. As a business man he is regarded as possessing a shrewd, practical, and well-balanced mind. His education as a railroad man has been of logical growth, and from early boyhood until the present no other work has interfered with his progress in his chosen field. He is master of every detail pertaining to his position and its requirements. He has rare executive ability, and when he sets a line of policy in operation he makes it his business to see that it is carried out even to the most trivial detail. He is exacting in his requirements upon those under him, but is fair and just to the humblest employé. At an age when most men are but beginning to see their way clear toward the substantial things of life, Mr. Charlton has already achieved a well-earned success. Young in years, strong in intellect, in the full vigor of life, and buoyant in hope and aspiration, there can be only a career of usefulness and prosperity before this gentleman.

DEADY, EDWARD N., the subject of this sketch, a young and prominent lawyer of Portland, Ore., was born

September 5th, 1853, in Yamhill County, Ore. He received the benefits of a preparatory education in the common schools of his native State, completing his education by taking a collegiate course in California. He studied law with Hon. Matthew P. Deady and Hon. John Catlin, and was admitted to the Bar in 1883. He has continued in active practice in Portland ever since, making a specialty of marine law, in which branch he has been very successful. For a time he was in partnership with Hon. B. B. Nicholas. This partnership was dissolved in November, 1890, and Mr. Deady now conducts his large and increasing practice alone. He is a lawyer of conceded ability, and holds a prominent place among the successful lawyers of Oregon. As an advocate he has made an enviable record, and in some of the noted trials which have occurred in this section during recent years, he has borne a conspicuous part as prosecutor or defender. Mr. Deady was married February 22d, 1886, to Miss Catherine Arnold Hanover, of Almont, Lanark County, Province of Ontario, Canada. Mr. Deady is a man of refined and cultivated taste, but unpretentious and utterly devoid of any desire to display. He is genial in manner, a good citizen, and is held in high esteem both in and out of the profession.

EASTON, F. S., was born in New Orleans, La., February 22d, 1823. His early education was received in the common schools. At the age of twenty-six he graduated from the New Orleans College of Medicine. A year later the young physician left the Crescent City and located alternately at points in Texas, Mexico, and New Mexico, finally settling at Tucson, Ariz. He remained here until 1856, engaged in the practice of his profession and incidentally in mining. Upon his departure from Tucson Dr. Easton moved to Las Cruces, thence to El Paso, Tex., where he practised for a period of three years. At the end of this time he returned to the city of his birth, New

Orleans, and remained there until 1867. The scene of his labors was then removed to Texas again. At San Antonio he practised his profession until 1873. In that year he went to Kansas City, Mo. After a three years' residence in that city he journeyed to Denver, Col. In the vicinity of this place he engaged in active prospecting for several seasons, often extending his efforts to the mines in adjoining States, until he had accumulated a satisfactory store of the golden mineral. In 1883 he located at Huntington, in Baker County, Ore., and resumed the practice of medicine. A short time afterward he moved to La Grande, and from there went to Arlington, Gilliam County, where he resides at present. He was married in June, 1887, to Miss Sarah Long, of Union County, Ore.

FURNISH, W. J., the present efficient Sheriff of Umatilla County, is by several years the youngest man who ever held this important trust. At the time of his election in June, 1890, he was but twenty-seven years of age, and this election, which he won by a majority of 719 votes out of a total of 3400, shows the high opinion that the county in general had of his abilities, while the fact that the county indebtedness has been steadily decreasing since his election two years ago shows that the trust has been rightly placed; and that, though young in years, he is competent to carry out the duties of an important office. Mr. Furnish was born August 16th, 1862, in Randolph County, Mo., and when three years of age he emigrated with his parents to Oregon. The trip across the plains, always a tedious and lengthy one, was saddened by the death of his father, who was buried in one of the most lonesome and desolate spots in existence, on the banks of Lost River. The little party now bereaved of their leader, father, and companion trudged on in a helpless manner, but with a kind Providence watching over them they finally arrived, weary and footsore, at their destina-

tion. The first few years of their residence in Oregon was but a struggle for existence fraught with hardships and privations, with but few encouragements. Young Furnish, as soon as he was old enough to wield an axe, found employment in chopping wood, and with his savings purchased the few books from which his early education was derived. At the age of sixteen he had, by dint of hard labor and economy, accumulated a drove of one hundred head of cattle ; but misfortune again attended him, for with the Bannock War of 1878 came marauding parties from which his little drove suffered great losses, and the few that were left perished during the following severe winter. Undismayed, however, Mr. Furnish determined to again put his shoulder to the wheel. With a course at the Portland Business College as a foundation, he entered upon a clerical life, having obtained the position of chief clerk in the wool commission house of Frazer, Sperry & Co. He continued in this house until 1885, when the firm dissolved. Later Mr. Sperry again resumed business, this time with Mr. Furnish as junior partner. They continued doing business until 1887, when Mr. Furnish withdrew from the firm. He removed to Eastern Oregon, his former home, where he was soon after appointed Deputy United States Marshal. The duties of this office he faithfully discharged for two years and three months, when he was elected Sheriff of Umatilla County, which office of trust and responsibility he now holds. His marriage to Miss Jessie M. Starkweather, of Umatilla County, July 23d, 1889, has been blessed with a golden-haired little daughter.

MUIR, WILLIAM TORBERT, a promising young lawyer of Oregon, was born in Booneville, Cooper County, Mo., November 4th, 1863. His father was a native of Virginia, his mother of Kentucky. At the time of his birth the Civil War was being waged in that locality with terrible cruelty. To avoid the perils of those dangerous surround-



Carl K. ...



ings William was sent to Canada with his mother, brothers, and sisters, and there remained until peace was declared. At the end of the war young Muir, having returned to his Missouri home, commenced to receive private instruction. At the age of fourteen, his parents both dying within a short time of one another, he voluntarily chose to leave his home and care for himself. In 1877 he located in Kansas City, where he engaged in the railway service, serving at the start as messenger boy in the freight office of the Kansas City, St. Joseph and Council Bluffs road. While occupying this position he employed his leisure moments in the study of telegraphy. At the end of thirteen months he was assigned to Harlem, Mo., as an operator and general clerk in the joint office of the above-mentioned road and the Kansas City, St. Louis and Northern Railway. He held this position until the following summer, when he resigned. A few days later he entered the service of the Atchison, Topeka and Santa Fé Railway in the capacity of bill clerk, and within a short time went from there to the joint office of the Kansas City, St. Joseph and Council Bluffs and Atchison, Topeka and Santa Fé Railway, as assistant car clerk at Kansas City. About this time he was importuned by friends and relatives to return home and enter college. This he declined to do, preferring to pursue his independent course. He remained with the railroads last named until December, 1880, at which time he accepted a position as night telegraph operator at the office of the Kansas City, St. Joseph and Council Bluffs Railway at the same station. This position he occupied until the following spring, when he was promoted to the position of day operator and general agent's clerk. While thus employed Mr. Muir studied stenography, and on January 1st, 1882, he left the place last named to accept the position of clerk to the general freight agent of the road, with headquarters at St. Joseph, Mo., remaining there until March, 1883. During the

latter month Mr. Muir removed to Washington State, and was appointed as Private Secretary to J. M. Buckley, Assistant General Manager of the Northern Pacific Railroad at Tacoma. In June of the same year he came to Portland, Ore., entering at once upon his duties of Secretary to the General Manager of the Oregon and California Railroad Company. While employed in the latter position Mr. Muir became imbued with a desire to study law, and accordingly put forth all his energies, studying in the hours of night and in every spare moment that he could obtain. So diligent was he in his labors, that in June, 1887, he graduated from the law department of the University of Oregon, and in October of the same year he was admitted to the Bar. Resigning from the railway service, he entered the practice of his profession on November 1st, 1887, in the office of Messrs. Whalley, Bronaugh & Northup. In the spring of 1889 Mr. Muir opened an office in Portland and has since been in active practice, acquiring an extensive clientage. In 1890 he ran for Representative to the State Legislature on the Democratic ticket. In 1891 he was elected City Attorney of Portland on the citizens ticket, which office he now holds. Mr. Muir has a broad and comprehensive knowledge of the law, united to a power of imparting the results of his close investigation with facility and readiness. He has the courage of his convictions, but is liberal and tolerant, and is a factor in the era of development which is going on throughout the State that numbers him among her progressive citizens.

NICKELL, CHARLES, whose upward career in Oregon is attracting favorable notice, was born at Yreka, Cal., on the 27th day of February, 1856. His parents had been drawn to that part of the country on account of the great gold stir, and the early environments of their son's life were of a nature calculated to inspire him with an adventurous spirit. Before he was fourteen he assisted Pro-

fessor Duenkel in the English-German school for a period of four months. From the school-room Mr. Nickell stepped into the *Yreka Journal* office, and for two years learned the rudiments of the typographical profession. In 1871 the *Democratic Times*, of Jacksonville, Ore., required a quick, reliable worker, and Mr. Nickell was engaged. Within a year he rose to the position of city editor, having charge of the local news department, notwithstanding that he was but sixteen years old. Shortly after he, with P. D. Hull, purchased the *Times*. Mr. Nickell assumed editorial charge of the paper, and the prospects for a successful career seemed bright. Then came a fire, and paper, press, and type were turned into smouldering ruins. July, 1873, witnessed the resurrection of the journal and the continuance of the partnership. In 1874 Mr. Nickell purchased the entire interest in the *Times*, and from that time to the present has remained sole proprietor of the newspaper. His work in establishing the property on a paying basis has been fraught with a rare degree of success. From a small folio sheet with the modest patronage of four hundred and eighty subscribers, the *Times*, in his hands, has grown to a paper containing thirty-six columns, subscribed for by over 2400 people and patronized by leading advertisers. Ever since his majority Mr. Nickell has rendered active service to the Democratic party. He has been present at nearly all the State conventions since 1878. In 1886 he was the Democratic candidate for State Printer. In June, 1892, he was elected a member of the Oregon Legislature by a large majority. He has served his town as councilman for several terms and is prominent in every enterprise. Mr. Nickell is eminent as a journalist in the Northwest, and has served as President and Secretary of the Oregon Press Association. When the National Editorial Association met at St. Paul, Minn., in 1891, he represented Oregon in the convention, and was chosen a delegate to

the same body in 1892. In all his achievements, public and private, he has been actuated by motives of the highest order, and the place which he holds to-day in the esteem of his many friends is one of admiration and respect.

NOLAND, GEORGE.—As a native son of the golden West, Mr. George Noland, the subject of this sketch, may be said to be representative of that rapidly growing body. Mr. Noland was born October 24th, 1857, near Eugene City, Lane County, Ore., his parents being P. C. and Linna Noland, both pioneers of the State. Young Noland received a classical and law education at the Oregon State University, graduating therefrom in 1882 with the degree of A.B. He was admitted to the Bar in 1882, having read law under C. W. Fitch, of Eugene. The same year he was elected County Surveyor of Lane County, serving until 1883, when he resigned and went to Prineville, Ore., to practise law. After a residence of a year in Prineville he removed to Astoria, which ever since has been his home, and where he has a large law practice. He was elected City Attorney of Astoria in June, 1884, and served in that capacity for five years and a half. In 1888 he was a candidate for the State Legislature, but was defeated. Mr. Noland was married December 19th, 1888, to Miss Lottie Goodell, a daughter of N. E. Goodell, one of the early pioneers of Oregon. Mr. Noland's future seems assured, being in the prime of manhood, energetic, and has already gained a competence. His standing as one of the leaders of the Bar of Astoria is generally acknowledged.

PIERCE, WALTER M.—A most creditable career in every respect is that of Walter M. Pierce, of Umatilla County, Ore. He was born in Grundy County, Ill., May 30th, 1861. He was raised on his father's farm, and received a country-school education until the age of





fifteen, at which time he entered the Normal School at Morris, Ill. After a two years' course, he took charge of a school in Grundy County, Ill., after which he taught school for one year in Kansas, but before going there took a short course of study at Ann Arbor, Mich. He went to Colorado in 1882, and engaged in different pursuits for the next year, at which time he came to Milton, Ore., where he hired out as a farm-hand to Mr. Nathan Pierce of that place. In the fall of 1883 he was elected principal of the Milton Public School, and held this position until 1886. In June of that year he was elected County Superintendent of the public schools of Umatilla County, and was re-elected in 1888. During his incumbency of this office he was also principal of the school at Weston, Ore. In June, 1890, he was elected County Clerk of Umatilla County. Mr. Pierce was married June 7th, 1887, to Miss Clara Rudio, of Walla Walla, who departed this life December 13th, 1890. Mr. Pierce has a large circle of warm personal friends.

SMITH, ROBERT GLENN.—“Push” is a familiar term used to designate the progressive action of an individual, and its application to Robert Glenn Smith is peculiarly appropriate. He displays an energy and enterprise which is characteristic of a resolute will. From his boyhood up his life sparkles with the dash and earnestness of a hearty nature. Oregon is his mother State. Born in Jackson County, November 27th, 1864, he has always resided in this commonwealth. In his fifteenth year he left school and journeyed to Portland to take a position in the Surveyor-General's office. Two years of this work told upon his health, and he returned to Southern Oregon for recuperation. Here he was engaged to teach school. Later he accepted a position as drug clerk in Grant's Pass, Josephine County, Ore. His rise in the world of politics dates from his residence in this city. In 1886 he became Police Judge of Grant's Pass, then

Deputy District Attorney of the First Judicial District and Deputy County Clerk. Every available moment was devoted by young Smith in studying his law books, and in 1889 he was admitted to practice. His career from that time has been one of a successful lawyer. A leading member of the Bar in Grant's Pass, his future is full of promise. In 1890 the Republicans of his community tendered him the nomination for Prosecuting Attorney in the First Judicial District. He refused, and again in 1892 he rejected it. His private practice is more preferable to him than the allurements of public office, but his active membership in Republican organizations is destined to lead to important results in coming years. Alert and clever at all times, his judgment is ever ready, while practical wisdom guides his thought and speech.

MARQUAM, U. S. G., a member of the Portland Bar, represents in his person the success which goes hand-in-hand with hard study and sturdy ambition. He is a native of Oregon, and was born in Portland on July 3d, 1863. He attended the common school of this city, and acquired the foundation for a practical education. The law appealed to him as a desirable profession, and accordingly he entered the State University of Oregon, where he took his initial course in legal studies. Regularly attending the lectures in the law department, he lost no opportunity to acquire all the information he could, until, in 1885, he was prepared to graduate. His admission to the Bar followed immediately after. A short time after entering his profession, Mr. Marquam was married to Miss Julia Groner, of Washington County, Ore., a lady of talent and cultivation. While a young man yet, Mr. Marquam is pursuing a promising career in the legal circles of the State. He is earnest and conscientious in his undertakings, and constant in his endeavor to win the praise of his clients. Always vigilant in his work, he devotes himself entirely to whatever subject

demands his attention. His diligence invests his methods with an earnestness that acts advantageously in his favor when contesting a case in court. In his course thus far through life Mr. Marquam justifies all that friendly criticism may say of him, and looking down the long vista of his future career the prospect seems favorable.

LIST OF SUBSCRIBERS.

Aitken, J. H.
Alexander, R.
Arnold, Frederick K.
Arrington, V. L.
Atkinson, Mrs. George H.
Atwood, Dr. J. P.
Babcock, F. J.
Bailey, D. W.
Baker, Frank C.
Barin, L. T.
Beebe, Charles F.
Bellinger, C. B.
Bingham, H. T.
Binswanger, Dr. Otto S.
Blackborn, D. R. N.
Blackman, Henry.
Borman, George W.
Bradshaw, W. L.
Bronaugh, E. C.
Brooks, S. L.
Browne, Dr. James.
Buchtel, Joseph.
Burnett, John.
Cake, H. M.
Cake, W. M.
Cameron, I. R.
Campbell, J. C.
Caples, John F.
Cardwell, J. R.
Carvell, T. F.
Case, I. W.
Catlin, John.
Chamberlin, M. L.
Chaplin, H.
Chapman, W. S.
Charman, Thomas.

Church, N.
Clark, E. G.
Clarno, Francis.
Clymer, Dr. H. V.
Cotton, W. W.
Coulter, Samuel.
Cox, L. B.
Cran, John.
Cushing, M. M.
Davidson, T. L.
Deady, E. N.
Deady, Matthew P.
DeLashmutt, Van B.
DeSpain, N. L.
Dodd, Charles H.
Dolph, C. A.
Dolph, J. N.
Dowell, M. A.
Dudley, W. L.
Durham, George H.
Eakin, R.
Easton, F. S.
Eldriedge, A. E.
Feldenheimer, A.
Forbes, C. M.
Frazier, William.
Furnish, W. J.
George, M. C.
Gibson, W. S. J.
Giesy, Dr. A. J.
Gilbert, W. B.
Gile, H. S.
Gleason, James.
Glisan, Dr. Rodney.
Godard, L. A.
Goldsmith, Bernard.

Goodsell, David.
Grandy, B. W.
Grant, William.
Gray, J. H. D.
Gray, W. P.
Gregg, J. T.
Griffin, Rev. J. S.
Griffin, M. G.
Gross, Rev. William H.
Hacheney, Frank.
Hall, John H.
Hansen, H.
Harvey, F. M.
Hawthorne, R. L.
Himes, George H.
Holman, Frederick V.
Holmes, Byron Z.
Holt, Dr. Joseph.
Honeyman, John.
Hovey, A. G.
Hurlburt, W. H.
Hyde, C. J.
Idleman, C. M.
Ison, Josephine.
Jeffery, E. J.
Johns, C. A.
Kaufman, S.
Kellogg, Joseph.
Kellogg, Orrin, Jr.
Kelly, James K.
Kelly, Penumbra.
Kelly, Dr. R.
Kent, Levi.
Kenworthy, John.
Kern, J. W.
Kiernan, John.
Kinney, M. J.
Kirk, T. J.
Klosterman, John.
Knapp, R. B.
Krumbein, Justus.
Ladd, W. S.
Laidlaw, James.
Leasure, J. C.
Leonard, H. C.
Lord, William P.

Lotan, James.
Mackay, Donald.
Mackenzie, Dr. K. A. J.
Mackenzie, Malcolm.
Macleay, Donald.
Macleay, Kenneth.
Mallory, Rufus.
Marquam, P. A.
Marquam, U. S. G.
Martin, Richard, Jr.
Martin, William.
Masiker, C. C.
Mason, W. S.
McArthur, L. L.
McBride, G. W.
McCoy, E. O.
McElroy, E. B.
McGowan, P. J.
McKee, E. D.
Meussdorffer, C. H.
Michell, John.
Miller, Dr. B. E.
Miller, Robert A.
Minto, John.
Mitchell, John H.
Monastes, D.
Montgomery, J. B.
Moreland, J. C.
Morrow, J. L.
Muir, W. T.
Myers, John.
Newbury, W. S.
Nichols, Dr. A. S.
Nickell, Charles.
Noland, George.
Noon, W. C.
Olds, J. C.
Olmsted, M. L.
Osborn, T. F.
Page, C. H.
Panton, Dr. A. C.
Parker, J. H.
Paxton, O. F.
Penny, Joseph E.
Pierce, W. M.
Pope, George.

| | |
|--------------------|---------------------|
| Powell, T. C. | Summers, O. |
| Pratt, L. E. | Taylor, Douglas W. |
| Putnam, J. B. | Teal, J. N. |
| Raley, J. H. | Thayer, W. W. |
| Rose, Aaron. | Thompson, D. P. |
| Royal, Dr. Osmon. | Thornbury, C. N. |
| Scott, H. W. | Tirrill, L. |
| Shattuck, E. D. | Tolman, J. C. |
| Shaw, T. C. | Tattle, B. B. |
| Shelton, J. W. | Voucom, W. |
| Shofner, J. C. | Waite, E. M. |
| Smith, Hannah M. | Ward, J. P. |
| Smith, Milton W. | Watkins, Dr. W. B. |
| Smith, Preston C. | Watson, E. B. |
| Smith, R. G. | Webb, George W. |
| Smith, Thomas. | Weidler, Milton. |
| Snow, Dr. T. N. | Wells, Dr. G. M. |
| Staver, George W. | Whalley, J. W. |
| Stearns, L. B. | Whealdon, N. |
| Steel, G. A. | White, E. D. |
| Steel, James. | Wiberg, C. M. |
| Stewart, J. T. | Willey, S. B. |
| Story, George L. | Williams, George H. |
| Strahan, R. S. | Woodward, John H. |
| Strowbridge, J. A. | |

